

CORRESPONDENCE

1654–1658

# **Correspondence**

**1654–1658**

*New Netherland Documents Series*  
*Volume XII*



**Engraving of Petrus Stuyvesant**

Courtesy of the New York State Library

# Correspondence

## 1654–1658



*Translated and Edited by*  
CHARLES T. GEHRING



SYRACUSE UNIVERSITY PRESS




Copyright © 2003 by The Holland Society of New York

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

First Edition 2003

03 04 05 06 07 08 6 5 4 3 2 1

The paper used in this publication meets the minimum requirements of American National Standard for Information Sciences—Permanence of Paper for Printed Library Materials, ANSI Z 39.48–1984. 

Produced with the support of The Holland Society of New York and the New Netherland Project of the New York State Library.

The preparation of this volume was made possible in part by a grant from the Division of Research Programs of the National Endowment for the Humanities, an independent federal agency.

#### **Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data**

Correspondence, 1654–1658 / translated and edited by Charles T. Gehring.

p. cm. — (New Netherland documents series)

Includes bibliographical references (p. ) and index.

ISBN 0-8156-2959-1 (alk. paper)

1. Stuyvesant, Peter, 1592–1672—Correspondence. 2. Colonial administrators—New York (State)—Correspondence. 3. New York (State)—Politics and government—To 1775—Sources. 4. New York (State)—History—Colonial period, ca. 1600–1775—Sources. 5. Dutch—New York (State)—History—17th century—Sources. 6. New Netherland—Politics and government—Sources. 7. New Netherland—History—Sources. 8. Netherlands—Colonies—America—Administration—History—Sources. I. Gehring, Charles T., 1939– II. Stuyvesant, Peter, 1592–1672. III. New Netherland documents.

F122.1.S78 C68 2002

974.7'02'092—dc21

2002075849

Manufactured in the United States of America

This volume is dedicated to

***Mary Van Orsdal***

a faithful friend of the  
New Netherland Project

Charles T. Gehring was born in Fort Plain, an old Erie Canal town in New York State's Mohawk Valley. After completing his undergraduate and graduate studies at Virginia Military Institute and West Virginia University he continued with post graduate work at Albert-Ludwigs-Universität in Freiburg, Germany. There he began his study of the Dutch language and first realized that his future research lay much closer to home. He eventually received a Ph.D. in Germanic Linguistics from Indiana University with a concentration in Netherlandic Studies. His dissertation (1973) was a linguistic investigation of the survival of the Dutch language in colonial New York. He is presently director of the New York State Library's New Netherland Project, which is responsible for translating the official records of the Dutch colony and promoting awareness of the Dutch role in American history. He has been a fellow of the Holland Society of New York since 1979. In September of 1994 Her Majesty Queen Beatrix of the Netherlands conferred on him the distinction of Officer in the Order of Orange-Nassau.

# Committee on Publication

Ralph L. DeGroff, Jr., Chairman  
*Trustee, Holland Society of New York*

Walton Van Winkle III  
*President, Holland Society of New York*

Charles T. Gehring  
*Director, New Netherland Project*

John van Schaick  
*President, Friends of New Netherland*

Martha Dickinson Shattuck  
*Assistant Editor, New Netherland Project*

Jansje Venema  
*Assistant Editor, New Netherland Project*



# Contents

Petrus Stuyvesant	<i>frontispiece</i>
Acknowledgments	xi
Map of New Netherland	xii
Introduction	xiii
Key to Abbreviations	xxi
Correspondence, 1654–1658	3
Appendix A	215
Appendix B	217
Bibliography	221
Index	225



# Acknowledgments

I wish to express my gratitude to the staff of the New Netherland Project: Jansje Venema for producing the transcriptions from which the translations were made and Martha Dickinson Shattuck for editing and indexing the manuscript. Both contributed so much to every phase of production that it would be impossible to enumerate everything here without neglecting something.

Special thanks goes to the Holland Society of New York for its steadfast support of the translation and publication of records relating to our Dutch heritage; to the New York State Library for treating the Project as one of its own programs and to the library staff for its highly professional assistance; to the Friends of New Netherland for their tireless efforts in promoting the work of the Project and maintaining its financial stability; to the Division of Research Programs of the National Endowment for the Humanities whose financial support through a matching grant made this publication possible; to the generous individual contributions of Mary Van Orsdal and William P. Steffee; to the Doris G. Quinn Foundation; and to all the other contributors to the Project, too numerous to list here.



Adriaen van der Donck's Map of New Netherland, 1656  
 Courtesy of the New York State Library; photo by Dietrich C. Gehring



# Introduction

Volume XII of the Dutch Colonial Manuscripts contains the correspondence of Petrus Stuyvesant, director general of New Netherland, from 1654–1658. By the end of 1653 Stuyvesant had resolved the long-festered dispute with Rensselaerswijck by establishing the jurisdiction of Fort Orange/Beverwijck; stabilized the border with New England at the treaty of Hartford; and outmaneuvered the Swedes on the Delaware by erecting Fort Casimir. However, the New Year began with ominous clouds on the horizon.

In January of 1654 the West India Company [WIC] suffered a severe disruption in its Atlantic commercial world. The fifteen-year Portuguese revolt against Dutch holdings in Brazil had culminated in the fall of Recife and the treaty of Taborda. The lucrative sugar and dyewood trade had been lost. Although the loss of Brazil was a major blow to the WIC's Atlantic trade, it proved to be a benefit to New Netherland. Instead of struggling on as a neglected corner of the WIC's Atlantic interests, New Netherland's potential as an integral link in New World commercial activities was realized. After 1654 New Netherland attracted more financial support and competent personnel from the WIC; most of which would have been previously directed to Brazil.

Closer to home the Swedes were sending a relief ship to its struggling Delaware colony. The previous year Johan Printz, governor of New Sweden, had left the fledgling colony in frustration. A contributing factor must have been the loss the Swedish relief ship *Kattan* off the coast of Puerto Rico in 1650. It was a disastrous blow to the fledgling colony already starved for supplies and reinforcements. Printz learned of the loss in a letter from Stuyvesant, who was closely monitoring Swedish developments on the South River.\* Although the Swedish colony was well positioned on the west bank of the Delaware it could not compete with the new Dutch trading post of Fort Casimir if it did not receive goods to trade with the Indians. When Printz decided to return to Sweden he was forced to travel overland to Manhattan. He set sail aboard a Dutch

\* See *Delaware Papers, 1648–1664, NYHM*, Appendix B, p. 362 for a translation of this letter.

ship in October of 1653 unaware that preparations were nearly complete in Sweden to send over his replacement and 350 new colonists. A bold decision by Johan Rising, the new governor, was about to change the balance of power in the Delaware.

More serious for the future of New Netherland was the possibility of invasion from New England. Although the first Anglo-Dutch war was drawing to a close, Cromwell had commissioned Robert Sedgwick in 1654 to command four warships in an invasion of New Netherland. The previous year the New England colonies were unable to unify for an invasion of New Netherland during the height of the war. Stuyvesant had countered raids of Dutch settlements on Long Island from Connecticut by forming a mobile strike force. He also acted quickly to protect New Amsterdam from possible invasion by building the wall across the island north of the city and strengthening the city's defenses in general. In spite of these preparations a unified New England supported by Sedgwick's naval force would have probably brought an end to the WIC's possession in North America. However, Sedgwick received news of the peace of Westminster before any of this could happen. New Netherland had a reprieve of ten years.

Unfortunately, Stuyvesant's decision to defend the center of New Netherland against incursions from New England created vulnerabilities elsewhere. When Johan Rising, the new governor of the Swedish colony, arrived in the Delaware River on Trinity Sunday of 1654 he encountered a Dutch fort that had been stripped of its defenses. When Rising put twenty Swedish musketeers ashore to assess the situation at Fort Casimir, only eight Dutch soldiers could respond to muster. The defenders of the fort laid down their arms without firing a shot. Once again the Delaware was completely in control of the Swedes. Stuyvesant was in a difficult position. The West India Company directors in Amsterdam were already displeased that he had dismantled Fort Nassau on the east side of the river in favor of constructing Fort Casimir on the west side without their knowledge. They later admonished him to take good care of this new fort built without their permission. With the loss of Fort Casimir the Dutch no longer had a presence on the Delaware River. However, Stuyvesant's anger probably subsided when the Swedish ship *Gyllene Haj* was brought into the harbor at Manhattan. The *Shark* had been following Rising by almost four months because of delays in Sweden and a separate mission to investigate the circumstances of the loss of the relief ship *Kattan* near Puerto Rico. Unfortunately, the Swedish ship missed the entrance to Delaware. Instead it sailed in behind Staten Island where it was seized and brought to Stuyvesant's attention. Oblivious to

protests from Rising, Stuyvesant retorted that he would release the ship as soon as the Delaware was returned to him.

The directors in Amsterdam reacted quickly to the situation. They instructed Stuyvesant simply to drive the Swedes from the river and recover what belonged to the Company. The directors followed this response with a request for copies of land titles on the South River in order to support their claims.\* Revenge for the loss of Fort Casimir was at hand; however, other matters could be attended to first during the winter months. Instead of planning his next move against New Sweden, Stuyvesant decided to sail to the Caribbean during the final month of 1654. The war with England was over; hostile encounters at sea were no longer a major factor; and a harsh, cold winter was rapidly approaching. New Sweden could wait until favorable weather permitted; now Stuyvesant was on a mission to investigate commercial possibilities in the Caribbean.

On 24 December 1654 Stuyvesant left for the Caribbean aboard *De Peereboom* accompanied by two other ships. His small fleet was carrying stores of goods and merchandise for trade in the islands. Although we have no hard evidence, it appears that his intention was to test the English Navigation Acts after the conclusion of the war and in the process establish a commercial relationship with Barbados. Stuyvesant and his entourage arrived at the English-held island around the first of the year and immediately began to do business. His appearance was enhanced and strengthened by five other Dutch ships, which were in the harbor upon his arrival. Nothing succeeds more in trade negotiations than the ability to deliver the goods. The response of the Barbadians was very positive for establishing trade relations with New Netherland. However, on 19 January 1655 the mood suddenly changed.

Unknown to Stuyvesant he had sailed into dangerous waters. No sooner were the Dutch ships safely anchored and favorable negotiations begun with the English officials on the island than a large fleet of English warships and transports sailed into Carlisle Bay. The naval force was under the command of Admiral William Penn whose mission it was to take the Spanish-held island of Hispaniola according to the Cromwell's newly enacted initiative against Spain called the Western Design. Penn was using Barbados as a staging area preliminary to his attack on Hispaniola. The Dutch were in deep trouble. Not only were they trading in an English colony contrary to the Navigation Acts but were also likely to report Penn's presence and strength to the Spaniards. Penn immedi-

\* See *Correspondence, 1647–1653*, 12:3, page 36 and 12:17, page 42 for these reactions in letters from the directors in Amsterdam to Petrus Stuyvesant, dated 16 and 23 November 1654.

ately had the eight Dutch ships impounded and placed four trusted men aboard each vessel. Matters could not have been worse for Stuyvesant. What seemed to be a successful venture to establish much-needed commercial relations for his budding province had turned into a nightmare. Instead he was surrounded by thirty-five English ships commanded by a loyal adherent of Cromwell who was inclined to burn the Dutch ships for illegal trade activities. More serious, the directors in Amsterdam only found out about Stuyvesant's voyage to the Caribbean when he wrote them from Barbados. Instead of carrying out or, at least, planning an expedition against the Swedes in the Delaware, their commander in New Netherland was far from home on an unauthorized voyage with uncertain consequences.

In the end the prospect of trade triumphed. At a court proceeding English merchants, representing Penn, pleaded the case of parliament against the "strangers," basing their complaint on the Navigation Acts of 3 October 1650 and 9 October 1651 (both dates old style). Stuyvesant pled the case of the Dutch merchants. Although a transcript of the proceedings does not survive, he must have been effective.\* In spite of the clear prohibition against "foreigners" trading with Virginia, Barbados and other Caribbean islands the jury "found for the strangers against parliament and state, grounding all upon the articles of Barbados."†

Stuyvesant appeared to be leading a charmed life. He had gone from the prospect of having his ships burned to being sent off in "a triumphant manner" with the invitation to trade freely at the island.‡ His stay in Barbados had demonstrated that local politics ruled over national politics. Unless the English were able to maintain a naval presence at Barbados the Dutch could continue to trade with impunity. Stuyvesant and the Dutch ships were released from the embargo and allowed to set sail as soon as Penn's fleet cleared the area. On 21 March 1655, the three ships from New Netherland made for Curaçao.

Curaçao was on Stuyvesant's itinerary because it was not only part of his responsibility as director general and critical to a commercial network in the Caribbean, but it was also in need of new leadership. Lucas van Rodenburgh, the vice director of Curaçao, Bonaire, and Aruba, had been requesting a replacement for some time. By chance or design Stuyvesant was bringing relief in the person of Matthias Beck. He had been a WIC employee in Brazil, serving as director of Siara, the

\* *A Collection of the State Papers of John Thurloe, Esq.*, Volume III (London, 1742), page 251.

† *Thurloe Papers*, Volume III, page 249.

‡ *Ibid.*



silver mining province of New Holland. When the Dutch evacuated their holdings in Brazil in 1654 Beck turned up in Tobago off the coast of Venezuela. Shortly before Stuyvesant's arrival Beck had made his way to Barbados. It was a classic case of being in the right place at the right time.

Before Stuyvesant left Curaçao on June 24<sup>th</sup> he installed Beck as vice director and drafted instructions for his office. We are unaware whether he received any word from the directors at Curaçao regarding their displeasure but he must have had New Sweden on his mind. His winter tour of the Caribbean had turned into an seven-month adventure. While Stuyvesant sailed the waters of the Caribbean, the Swedes reigned supreme on the Delaware. In a letter to the council at New Amsterdam the directors expressed their disappointment that the Swedes had not been taken care of and exhorted the council to take up the mission should Stuyvesant not return. In order to insure success the directors chartered *De Waagh*, thirty-six-gun warship belonging to the City of Amsterdam, to support the enterprise. As soon as Stuyvesant arrived back at Manhattan on July 11<sup>th</sup> he began preparations for his expedition to recover control of the Delaware.

Stuyvesant acted quickly. By September he was able to organize an invasion force of seven ships, including *De Waagh*; on board the ships were 350 soldiers. After church service on September 5<sup>th</sup> Stuyvesant set sail for the Delaware. With drums beating on deck he sailed under the guns of Fort Trefaldighet—formerly Fort Casimir.\* His bold move seemed to paralyze the Swedish commander. As soon as the Dutch ships had passed north of the fort troops were landed who quickly cut the road to Fort Christina—the main Swedish stronghold. With no prospect of reinforcements the Swedes at Fort Trefaldighet were forced to surrender. Stuyvesant then marched his five companies of troops north to lay siege to Fort Christina. Within a week the Dutch had control of all the Swedish possessions on the Delaware.

The euphoria of such quick success soon turned to shock. While Stuyvesant was maneuvering against the Swedes on the Delaware, a large force of Indians from various nations attacked Manhattan. When Stuyvesant received a report of the attack from the council at Manhattan it included the conjecture that the Swedes were behind it. When the Dutch troops heard the news they went berserk. What had been a relatively clean operation between Europeans turned into one of wanton destruction. Whether or not the Swedes were in league with the attacking Indians did not change the outcome. Although much damage was done

\* The Swedes used the name Fort Trefaldighet or Fort Trinity because it was seized on 21 May 1654, Trinity Sunday.

on Staten Island and Pavonia—in the area of present-day Jersey City—the Swedes lost their colony in North America.

The so-called Peach War was a continuation of friction with the Indians, which flared up from time to time. The first major hostilities began under the directorship of Willem Kieft and almost destroyed New Netherland. Although Stuyvesant's first encounter with Indians on the Manhattan rim during the Peach War dealt severe blows to settlements on Staten Island and in New Jersey, a few years later a much more disturbing confrontation would take place north of Manhattan in the Esopus region—present-day Kingston and Ulster County. Events leading up to this war with the Indians in the mid-Hudson Valley are the subject of the final letters of this volume.

Besides the destruction caused by the Indians and Dutch soldiers there were two direct consequences which reshaped New Netherland as result of the Peach War and the takeover of New Sweden. First, in order to repay the loan of the *Waegh* the WIC ceded the Delaware River from Fort Casimir to *Boompsties Hoek* (present-day Bombay Hook) to the city of Amsterdam. This new entity within the jurisdiction of New Netherland was to be administered by the mayors of Amsterdam through its director at former Fort Casimir, now called New Amstel. The second consequence was the consolidation of settlements into defensible villages. Although attempts to force the scattered Swedish and Finnish settlements into villages met with little success, the move toward consolidation led to the formation of the village of Wiltwijck [Indian District] at the Esopus.

As in his first six years Stuyvesant continued to demonstrate qualities of leadership. At the end of the war with England he seized the opportunity to travel to the Caribbean. If New Netherland was going to compete with the English colonies, it needed to expand its commercial relations. Stuyvesant knew the potential of trade with the Caribbean since his governorship of Curaçao ten years earlier. With the fall of Brazil in 1654 New Netherland was on the verge of becoming the focus of WIC trade activities in the New World. Stuyvesant's strategy to establish commercial bonds with the Caribbean islands could only promote this development. Bold leadership was also a risky business. It meant making many decisions without the knowledge or approval of superiors. Stuyvesant's decision to dismantle Fort Nassau and build Fort Casimir on the west bank of the Delaware was tactically a good decision but a disaster when the Swedes easily seized the only Dutch stronghold in the southern region. The directors became further frustrated with Stuyvesant when they learned that he was virtually a captive on Barbados when he should have been moving against the Swedes. However, time and again Stuy-

vesant turned a bad situation to his advantage. Not only was he able to argue his case successfully on Barbados but also had the leadership attributes to put together an invasion force in a short time and eliminate Swedish competition in the Delaware. Whether bold or reckless the directors certainly had a director who was exciting.

## Colonial Administration

The provincial secretary was responsible for recording all the proceedings of the high council and maintaining the archives for future reference. The books of records were identified by a single and double lettering system. The records making up this volume of correspondence come from books marked "Q," "T," and "V." In the 1860s, when E. B. O'Callaghan undertook the task of organizing and describing the Dutch colonial manuscripts kept in the New York Secretary of State's office, he rearranged the original books according to his own conception of type and chronological order. Under this system book "Q," which was described in an 1820 catalogue of records as "letters from the Dutch West-India Company, from January 27, 1648 to February 1st 1664," was reorganized to form O'Callaghan's volumes XI through XV. In addition to extracting all letters which fell within the period of 1654 through 1658 for volume XII, he also extracted letters from book "T," containing "letters from Esopus, in 1658 and 1663" and from book "V," containing "letters from Esopus to Governor Stuyvesant, from 1658 to 1664."

This earliest surviving volume of correspondence from the archives of New Netherland represents almost entirely incoming letters from the directors in Amsterdam and the governors of neighboring colonies. Outgoing correspondence would have been copied into separate books for future reference. None of these letter books has survived with the exception of a fragment containing thirteen pages of text, which Stuyvesant wrote to Andries Hudden, concerning administration of the Delaware region of New Netherland. The only other source for Stuyvesant's letters to the directors is in the Bontemantel Papers at the New York Public Library. The New Netherland Collection among the Bontemantel Papers contains extracts of letters sent by Stuyvesant to the directors in Amsterdam from the years 1656 and 1657. Otherwise, the majority of the letters in volumes XI through XV represent a one-way correspondence from the directors to Stuyvesant. Such a situation causes problems when replies are given for unknown requests and requests remain unanswered.

O'Callaghan's arrangement of the Dutch records has been followed in the present translation for several reasons. First, it would have been impossible to re-establish the integrity of the original record book after

it had been reorganized over a 150 years ago. In the process of rearranging the records, O'Callaghan cut each book apart, interleaved the pages chronologically, and then had them rebound in leather covers, providing each volume with an introduction and an index. After the 1911 New York State Library fire, the leather covers, together with the front and back matter added by O'Callaghan, were discarded, leaving only what remained of the manuscripts themselves. Second, after O'Callaghan reorganized the Dutch records, he compiled a calendar citing their contents according to volume and manuscript page number. Because his calendar is still considered the primary access to the Dutch records by most scholars, it was decided not to destroy its usefulness as a guide.

The 1911 Library fire caused much damage to the "Colonial Manuscripts" in general. Of the twenty-three volumes of records, arranged by O'Callaghan, only the first volume was completely destroyed. Volumes V through X suffered extensive damage because of their shelf location above the other Dutch records. In comparison to Volume X, which has several inches burned away at the top of each folio page, Volume XII suffered loss mostly along the exposed edge of each page. As it was customary for Dutch clerks to write to the very edge of each page in order to prevent additional text from being inserted, while leaving a broad margin on the left side for notations, every other page suffered loss at the end of each line. The damaged areas are reflected in the present translation by the use of empty brackets, with the space between the brackets approximating the amount of text lost. Those portions of the text enclosed in brackets represent the recovery of text through translations made before the fire. The majority of these translations appear in Volumes XII–XIV of *NYCD*, edited by Berthold Fernow. See Appendix A for a key to Fernow's translations of the material in Volume XII.

The present translator has attempted to remain true to the writing style in the correspondence. Each letter has been laid out as close as possible to the form of the original. Proper names have been transcribed exactly as they appear in the text, with the index recording the variations after the most common form of the name. For the English equivalent of seventeenth-century Dutch measurements, weights, and money, consult Appendix B. The numbers enclosed in brackets represent the volume and manuscript number as recorded in O'Callaghan's calendar.



# Key to Abbreviations

**DHNY** *The Documentary History of the State of New York*, edited by E. B. O’Callaghan, 4 vols. (Albany, 1849–1851).

**GAA, NA** Municipal Archives of Amsterdam, Notarial Archives.

**HSNY** The Holland Society of New York.

**LO** *Laws and Ordinances of New Netherland*, compiled and translated by E. B. O’Callaghan (Albany, 1868).

**NYCD** *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York*, Vols. I–XI, translated and edited by E. B. O’Callaghan; Vols. XII–XIV, translated and edited by Berthold Fernow (Albany, 1865–1883).

**NYCM** The “New York Colonial Manuscripts” held by the New York State Archives.

**NYHM** *New York Historical Manuscripts: Dutch*, Vols. I–IV, translated and edited by A. J. F. van Laer; Vols. V, XVIII–XXI, GG, HH and II, translated and edited by Charles T. Gehring (Baltimore, 1974–1983).

**RNA** *The Records of New Amsterdam, 1653–1674*, translated by E. B. O’Callaghan, revised and edited by Berthold Fernow, 7 vols. (New York, 1897; reprinted Baltimore, 1976).

**SI** *Iconography of Manhattan Island, 1498–1909*, compiled and edited by Stokes, I.N.P., 6 vols. (New York, 1915–1928).

**VS** *Voyages of the Slavers St. John and Arms of Amsterdam, 1659, 1663; together with Additional Papers Illustrative of the Slave Trade under the Dutch*, translated by E. B. O’Callaghan (Albany, 1867).

**WIC** The Dutch West India Company.



# **Correspondence**

**1654–1658**



[12:1]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN AMSTERDAM  
TO THE DIRECTOR GENERAL AND COUNCIL]

Honorable, Worshipful, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

Our last general letter to you was of the 24<sup>th</sup> of July 1653, sent in the *Gelderse Blom* and in our ship *Coninck Salomon*, by which we answered several of your letters, namely of the 14<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> of September and 19<sup>th</sup> of November 1652, while later on the 4<sup>th</sup> of November 1653 we answered yours of the 7<sup>th</sup> of January and 5<sup>th</sup> of June of the same year. But as the ship *Vaerwel*, which was to sail for New Netherland by way of Brazil and Curaçao, could not make this voyage on account of the mishap occurred to it at the Texel, the aforesaid letter and enclosures could only be sent by this ship; for brevity's sake we refer to their contents in so far as they do not contradict this letter. In the meantime, God be praised, the ships *Graft* and the *Harringvat* have arrived at Rochelle, by which we received your letter of the 6<sup>th</sup> of October 1653, to which we shall now reply as briefly and substantially, as the time may permit.\*

Your endeavors made to continue the friendship and commerce with the people of Virginia have pleased us very much and we recommend that you make the same efforts in the future with these and your other neighbors. We have no doubt that meanwhile the ships of the Parliament, stationed on that coast and preventing the trade with our people, shall already, or at least before the arrival of this letter, have received different orders from their superiors in England, between whom and the commissioners of our government an alliance and treaty of peace has been agreed upon, subject to the approval of their High Mightinesses the States General. This ratification given with the general consent of the Provinces has been sent to the commissioners in England a few days ago, so that we have deemed it unnecessary to send off the succor demanded for your places, not wishing to create unnecessary expenses, although we had obtained it from the government of this city, as you may learn from our said letter of the 4<sup>th</sup> of November here enclosed.

The resolutions adopted by you at the general meeting† appear to us very

\* See *Correspondence, 1647–1653*, 83/86 and 11:90 for letters 24 July and 4 November; other letters do not survive.

† No records exist of the general assembly which was held in September 1653, nor of the ordinances enacted by the delegates, as noted by E. B. O'Callaghan in *Laws*

strange and surprising and still more surprising is their publications without our knowledge or approbation. In the first place you proclaim, that all traders shall henceforth not sell their goods, except Indian goods, at a higher advance than one hundred per cent above the price stated in the invoices without adding thereto the freight, duties and other charges. An order indeed as impracticable, as highly injurious for the State, for it is a sure means not only to banish all trade and at the same time deprive the Company to a large extent of their revenues here and in New Netherland, but also to prevent an increase of population and cultivation, for who does not know, that the expectation of gain is the greatest spur for people to go there, as experience has sufficiently taught, while on the other side the fear of moderate and uncertain profits discourages and keeps them at home, as would certainly be the case, if they came there with their cargoes under these circumstances. For they would be in great danger that their goods might be taken away from them, upon which the heaviest expenses are incurred, as freight, duties, fees for the convoys etc. amounting to sixty and more percent, besides insurance and the dangers of the sea. It is easily seen what would be the merchant's profit. We could adduce other and more powerful reasons, however as we believe that commerce does not admit of the least constraint or limitation, but must be entirely free, as it is among all other nations and countries, we consider it unnecessary and we do not doubt that the high prices will cease and disappear in time, when trade increases and everything is imported there in abundance.

Equally impracticable is your second order, having its source in the first, to wit the lowering and fixing the pay of the journeymen carpenters, masons etc., and the price of provisions, bread, beer and wine. We cannot doubt that your own experience will have taught you the impossibility of carrying it out, for such an order can only give rise to great dissatisfaction and troubles, as well among the journeymen, whom you have rated indiscriminately at a certain day's pay, one however being cheaper at thirty than the other at twenty stivers a day, as among the inn and tavern keepers, and other traders. To prevent this in the future, we have resolved to command that you shall act strictly in accordance with the laudable customs and ordinances of this city (sent you heretofore), at least in so far as the nature and condition of the country and its inhabitants may admit.

*and Ordinances of New Netherland, 1638–1674* (Albany, 1868), 149n. However, reference to both the assembly and the ordinances is made in the council minute of 19 November 1653 in *Council Minutes, 1652–1654*, NYHM, 78–79.

The order given by you not to use any good grain in baking or brewing appears to us, under the present circumstances, to be cautious and well conceived and we would also consider it advisable on similar occasions of need to make close and secret investigations as to what quantities of grain may be in private hands there, that you may so much better govern your actions.

We think it would be useful to take some good and practicable measures concerning the freight charges of skippers who carry goods into the interior and we recommend to you therefore to consider this point in such a manner that it will be to the advantage and accommodation of the inhabitants.

You have agreed upon a placard that no trader shall sell or take into the interior any of his goods by retail, unless he engages to remain in the country there, owning a decent house or bouwery, four consecutive years. We can well understand that the traders going there and returning again with their barter bring little profit to the inhabitants, but the remedy proposed by you to prevent it is in our opinion as impracticable, as the preceding, principally in the infancy of a newly opened country, whose growth must be promoted rather by encouraging and unlimited privileges, than by prohibitions and restrictions, for to constrain people to engage in building houses or in farming, who have often neither the means nor the inclination to do it, is repugnant, and to compel them to remain, servile and slavish. However, to benefit the inhabitants as much as possible we have thought it would be convenient and less dangerous for the increase of the country to prepare and pass the following order, to wit, that henceforth no traders coming there shall be allowed to sell or take into the interiors any goods as abovesaid, unless they keep a public shop there. By this measure not only the barterings to a large extent will be prevented, but these traders will also be compelled to contribute to the ordinary and extraordinary taxes, which our inhabitants now pay. You will therefore act accordingly and before we leave this subject let us warn you against passing, much less publishing hereafter any more such or similar orders or rules, before having consulted our opinion in regard to them, for that we consider necessary for the interest of the Company and this government.

We are not pleased with the assertion of the authorities of the Colony of Rensselaerswijck that even in time of need and war they are not obliged to assist; we consider it entirely unfounded, unreasonable and unfair, for

under such circumstances, nobody, whatever privileges and exemptions he may have obtained, should be spared or excused, as the daily occurrences in our country here now sufficiently teach us. What further concerns the running expenses for salaries of the civil, ecclesiastical and military officers, the maintaining of the fortifications erected and remaining for the support and protection of the community, it is only just and fair that, as the royalties and revenues of the Company there are not sufficient, the inhabitants help in bearing the expenses, as it is done in all other well governed countries and cities.

We are at present engaged in examining the question whether tithes should be exacted from the Colony of Rensselaerswijck, so that you may expect our opinion concerning it by the first opportunity. But as Van Twiller and others pretend that some more land has been granted there, which is not yet subject to tithes, we have deemed it necessary to direct and recommend to you that you cause the secretary, (we hope Tienhoven has the fullest information on this subject), to make an examination and send us speedily a correct and detailed statement of the parcels of land, granted there from time to time since the beginning with a specification of the conditions, that we may so much better and surer govern ourselves accordingly.

We have decided absolutely to deny the request made by some of our inhabitants, adherents of the Augsburg confession, for a preacher and free exercise of their religion, pursuant to the custom hitherto observed by us and the East India Company, on account of the consequences arising therefrom, and we recommend to you also not to receive any similar petitions, but rather to turn them off in the most civil and least offensive way and to employ all possible but moderate means in order to induce them to listen and finally join the Reformed church and thus live in greater love and harmony among themselves.\*

We have been pleased to see the zeal of several of our inhabitants of a new village on Long Island for the Reformed religion and that it may not cool, we have resolved upon their representation to contribute in the beginning *f*600 yearly and are looking about here for a fit and pious teacher or minister. We have also notified the revered classis here, so that you and the people may expect him by the first opportunity. We are

\* For the Lutheran petition see A. J. F. van Laer, trans., *The Lutheran Church in New York, 1649–1722: Records in the Lutheran Church Archives at Amsterdam, Holland* (New York, 1946), 14–15.



hereby reminded that now and then complaints are made to us of the inconveniences and troubles, to which Domines Johannis Megapolensis and Samuel Drisius are unreasonably exposed there by the irregular and scanty payment of their respective salaries. We are astonished to hear that even the former has to claim an arrear of several thousand guilders, although you had made a special agreement with him that his salary should be paid there, while the other has been sent to you on the same condition: as this has always been your proposition, based upon so good and fair reasons, and was really necessary, as stated before, it surprises us that you take no better care to place these men above want. To prevent this in future, we deem it requisite to charge you herewith and seriously recommend that you satisfy the demands of these persons as best you can there, so that no further complaints are made to us.

We should have stopped here and closed our letter, if we were not frequently embarrassed by not having the general and special account books; we have mentioned this in our previous letters and as we cannot wait any longer, being kept entirely ignorant and blindfolded in regard to the expenses and revenues of the Company there, because to our great astonishment no books of account have been sent over for several years, we have considered it highly necessary to charge and command most earnestly that you send over speedily by the first ship not only the missing books and accounts, but henceforth also cause to be made a correct and detailed statement of the expenses and revenues, entered there from time to time to be sent to us promptly and without delay every year, that we may act accordingly.

With the ships sailing from here to New Netherland (this sails from Rochelle) we intend to send you a detachment of soldiers, ammunition of war and other necessities urgently needed there and as three are already loading and two or three are reported to intend taking freight for New Netherland, you may expect all very soon. Meanwhile, Esteemed, Honorable, Pious, Beloved, Loyal, we commend your honor to God's protection and remain,

Your good friends  
The Directors of the West India Company  
Chamber of Amsterdam,  
J. Rijckaerts  
Ab. Wilmerdonx

Amsterdam,  
the 12<sup>th</sup> of March 1654.

[ADDRESSED:] To the Director and Council  
in New Netherland. General letter.

[12:2]

[LETTER FROM THE STATES GENERAL  
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

Honorable, Pious, Beloved, Faithfull.

We herewith send you some copies of the peace treaty, union, and confederation resolved and concluded on the 15<sup>th</sup> of April at Westminster between the lords commissioners of the lord protector of the Republic of England, Scotland, and Ireland, on the one side, and the lords extraordinary ambassadors of this state on the other side, whereupon mutual ratification was exchanged on the 2<sup>nd</sup> of this month in proper form and shall be announced throughout this land on the 27<sup>th</sup> of this month; therefore, we have deemed it appropriate to send you these copies with the command and order that you observe and follow the aforesaid peace treaty, union, and confederation, in good faith and according to its form and content, as much as it concerns you, and pursuant to the tenor of the publication accompanying this herewith; also, have it observed and followed by all those who are placed and are still to be placed under your command, being nevertheless our intention and desire that you maintain good order and careful watch by the garrison and also the ships under your command, in order to prevent any troubles. Whereby we conclude by commending you to God's holy protection, in The Hague, the 15<sup>th</sup> of May 1654.

Johan van Reede

By order of the highly esteemed  
Lords States General,

Muysch\*

[ADDRESSED:] Honorable, Pious, our Dear and Faithful  
Pieter Stuijvesant  
Director in New Netherland,  
with publication.

\* Possible variation of signature of Cornelis Musch, secretary of States General.

[12:3]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN AMSTERDAM  
TO DIRECTOR GENERAL AND COUNCIL]

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Faithful.

Our last general letter to you, dated 12<sup>th</sup> of March last, was sent by the ship *St. Maria*, sailing for New Netherland from Rochelle. A copy of it is here enclosed. We have since received on the 4<sup>th</sup> of April your letter of the 3<sup>rd</sup> of January last by the ship *Gelderse Blom*, which we shall answer as far as necessary, adding thereto the matters, which we consider called for by present circumstances.\*

It is in itself unreasonable and therefore surprises us greatly that the community there would not consent to assist in bearing the necessary expenses, without considering that they are not only in duty bound to do it, but that also the present situation should compel them to it, even if they were not obliged. We can therefore not omit to recommend this matter to you most earnest that the community, our inhabitants, be told to make the necessary and proper contributions. You must use for this purpose the most lenient measures with discretion and dexterity, but so that the persons, who cannot be persuaded by mildness, be taken in hand with proper compulsory measures. We shall provide you from here with as many soldiers and necessities, as we can; you will see that in the enclosed lists.

We are much pleased with your decree ordering commissioners to go to the Governor and Council of Virginia and hope that it will have a good result; the principal reason for our hopefulness is that the dissensions between the present government of England and ours will soon come to a satisfactory end, of which we expect to give further information before the departure of this ship.

We trust, you have had good reasons for not publishing, but keeping in abeyance the printed copies of the placards concerning lands and lots and shall for the present leave the matter so; but what we have directed in regard to the determination of the boundaries of the colony of Rensselaerswijck ought not, we think, be delayed any longer, but executed, as our proposition was based upon equity and the privileges. Your question, whether the land outside of the Colony should be offered to the

\* See 12:1 for March 12 letter; other letters do not survive.

Patroons or to the co-directors, we believe answers itself, for if the persons mentioned desire to cultivate the land under the general privilege admitting everybody, then no reason exists to refuse them, but on the other side, if they want to hold the said land as Patroons and therefore join it to their colony to which it does not belong then their demand cannot be granted. We are pleased to see that the people of Fort Orange and of the said Colony live in good friendship and intercourse and if in this or in any other direction the life and behavior of the Commissary Dijckman give offence, then you must again and for the last time give him a warning and recommend that he attend to his duties and the service of the Company, in default whereof you are hereby specially and expressly authorized to discharge and immediately summon him away from there.

We enclose a placard for promoting the breeding of cattle,\* which you shall not only publish and affix, but also take care that it is obeyed and executed. It will be a great help to you, if, as we recommend, you take a census of the number of animals in each colony, previous notice having been given, and keep a register, so that you may learn on occasion where the missing animals have gone to.

We confess that the description of the condition of the country about Fort Orange, which we have received, is different from yours; therefore we give up our opinion and agree to your proposal to erect a small fort or even only a small redoubt or blockhouse on Long Island; the reasons given by you are weighty and pressing, so that we think it is not necessary to urge you any more, but shall only add that posts with the arms of their High: Might: and of the Company should also be placed at other places, the ownership of which it is necessary to maintain.

The internal duty of four stivers for each beaver imposed by you has caused us here much trouble and we have tried to satisfy the interested dealers here in different ways, even by reducing the import duties from 16 to 12 percent but they insisted upon a full restitution, to which we had to consent. This must teach you to keep within the terms of our engagements and treat people according to what is due to them, not according to what you require. On the other side, considering that you should not be deprived of this revenue, especially as the expenses will be somewhat increased now, we have informed the said traders, conform to the agreement made with them that henceforth they must pay the four stivers

\* This ordinance no longer exists.

for each beaver, and intend to reduce the import duties from 16 to 12 percent next year that the commerce may not be burdened too much. For the present we have kept the former charges, to obtain from their surplus funds enough to repay the unadvisedly exacted four stivers; only as far as tobacco from the Virginias is concerned, we have made a reduction from 45 to 30 stivers a hundred weight, while the 20 st. on New Netherland tobacco remain as before.

We do not know, whether you have sufficient reasons to be so suspicious of Adrian van der Donck, as all the charges against him are based upon nothing but suspicions and presumptions, however we shall not take his part, and only say that as we have heretofore recommended him to you on condition of his good behavior, we intend also that he be reprimanded and punished, if contrary to his promise\* he should misdemean himself. On the other side we hope that your suspicions of him are to be imputed more to the unfavorable conjuncture of the times, than to his presence there.

We have already written you our opinion on the resolutions adopted by the general meeting of delegates and we hold it still. We have been amazed by the proceedings of the delegates from some colonies and villages, especially because in the whole remonstrance we cannot find anything that could have given them a reason for complaining of some wrong but from their conclusion and accompanying protestations it may be conjectured that the whole thing consists only of forged pretexts for an imminent factious sedition; we think that you should have proceeded rigorously against the ringleaders of this work, and not to have meddled with it so far, as to answer protests by counter protests and then let it pass without further notice. For as it is highly arrogant for inhabitants to protest against their government, so do the authorities prostitute their office, when they protest against their subjects without punishing them according to the situation and exigencies of the case. Although the relations between this country and England give rise to hope that also the differences over there shall be settled, we charge you nevertheless to mete out due punishment for what has passed, so that in the future others may not be led the same way.

The attorney, Mr. François le Bleu, has been informed by us that he need not calculate upon sailing this season. He will be able to draw his

\* See Van der Donck's petition to return to New Netherland in which he promises obedience to the Company's orders in *Correspondence, 1647–1653*, 200.

own conclusions from that and from what has happened to him here and report accordingly to his employers that we are not at all pleased with such commissions; we inform hereof the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam by this opportunity. The parties just mentioned have submitted to us in a special letter several requests, upon which we have resolved point for point as follows:

First, as they complain of too much limited and strict instructions, we decide that they shall write down and deliver to you the points, in which they desire an amplification or moderation.

Second, that henceforth the office of schout of New Amsterdam shall be separated from that of fiscal and the duties be performed by one person; we cannot omit here to inform you of our intention, which is that provisionally we continue Cornelis van Tienhoven in the office of fiscal and as to the schout's office you must engage a fit and honest man, as whom we now propose Jochem Pietersen Kuyter. We charge you especially to take care that in the instructions to be drawn up for this schout the jurisdiction of the fiscal and of the schout are separately defined to prevent all conflicts from this source. The said burgomasters and schepens have also requested that the election or at least the nomination of the schout may be given to them, but we have refused that, because here in this country all private lords reserve such patronage to themselves.

Third, we have allowed the burgomasters and schepens to levy again a small excise and imposts to meet necessary expenditures, unless you had any objections against it, of which we wish to be informed to examine them. But we have not consented to what the burgomasters and schepens add that they should be freed from the maintenance of the Company's officers out of the excise already imposed.

Fourth, we have decided that a seal for the city of New Amsterdam shall be made and sent over.

Fifth, that the said burgomasters and schepens shall have the right of recording conveyances, deeds and mortgages of houses and lots within the said city, but not outside of its limits, it being understood however, that this does not deprive you of the power heretofore given to dispose of lots already granted, but not occupied, and that the burgomasters and schepens are in duty bound to give you upon demand an account of all conveyances, deeds and mortgages recorded before them.

Sixth, we have not granted their request, made to us, to be furnished a sufficient quantity of ammunition of war for the defense of the city, but we have told them that all such articles shall be directed to you to be distributed where necessary.

Lastly and seventh, we have granted and allowed that the house, in which the burgomasters and schepens meet, shall be given to the city to be appropriated to its use and the carrying on of its business; for we cannot see that it matters whether this house belongs to the Company or to the City in commonalty, provided, as we intend it that no private party shall base any claim hereon, nor shall it be alienated or mortgaged.

Concluding here what we have resolved upon the letter of the burgomasters and schepens, we shall only add that we send enclosed a copy of the letter written by the delegates from Gravesend and dated December 27<sup>th</sup> last\* and direct you to inform yourself concerning the persons who signed it and to arm and prepare yourself immediately for the exemplary punishment of the mutinous. We have this before us as our foremost aim besides the preservation of the country in sending off the present relief.

Some complaints have been made here to us that there is no proper regulation, or at least that it is not observed, regarding weights and measures. We have therefore directed that some weights used in this city, also a yard and other measures, shall be sent over from here to be kept there in the City Hall and we desire you to take care that the goods and merchandise be sold or traded according to the measures and weights and that delinquents be duly punished.

For the maintenance of the commerce and correspondence between you and Curaçao we have resolved to look out for a ship of 70 to 80 lasts and expect to send it by the first opportunity.

On the request of Gillis Verbrugge and Comp. we have passed the enclosed resolution on the 18<sup>th</sup> of November 1652;† we cannot learn otherwise, than that, although a second copy of it was sent to you, it had no effect. At the urgent request of the interested parties we cannot refuse to direct you again to govern yourselves pursuant to its contents, also to order that Gerret van der Voorde and companions receive satisfaction for their claim without neglect for any reason or pretense whatever; for

\* See *Correspondence*, 1647–1653, 236–37.

† *Ibid.*, 185.



we desire that in this and similar cases you shall not hunt up excuses, but carry out with precision not by words, but by deeds, the orders we give.

We could not grant the request made by you in a private letter of the 7<sup>th</sup> of October 1653 to the effect that the duties levied here upon a certain quantity of beavers should be repaid to the former Swedish governor, Johan Prints; mostly because the said Prints has not carried out his intention to send the beavers to Sweden, by way of Amsterdam, but has sold them here, where he also received the money for them and put it out at interest for his own benefit; so that the beavers did not concern the crown of Sweden, but him privately. We have been greatly astonished that you have shown yourselves so liberal, as you cannot be ignorant of the Company's condition and how difficult it is to make its revenues here and there meet the expenses; we cannot omit therefore to recommend that you do not dispose so giddily of the said revenues, but rather deny such requests in the most polite manner, so that nobody is hurt in his respect and authority and no cause for trouble given.

By the loss of the ship the *Hoff van Kleeff*, captured by the English, we find ourselves deprived of the books of monthly wages and other documents and papers sent over in it from New Netherland as well as from Curaçao. As this loss causes us here many and great difficulties on account of some people, with whom without the books we cannot settle and who cannot be satisfied, therefore we direct you once more most urgently to send us the aforesaid books and other documents, now already called for several times, as quickly as possible that we may receive the desired information and get rid of these people without further difficulties.

We gave an order in our letter of the 24<sup>th</sup> of July 1653\* that the pay of the soldiers, then going over in the *Gelderse Blom* and in our ship *Conninck Solomon* should be booked and begin upon their arrival out; but as since we have passed another resolution, to wit, that their pay should begin with the sailing of the ships from here according to the old usage, we have thought it necessary to inform you thereof, that it may be changed in the books there and the order be put in practice by you concerning as well the soldiers coming with this ship, as those, who may be sent over hereafter, unless you receive orders to the contrary.

The long expected peace between the present government of England

\* See *Correspondence, 1647–1653*, 221.

and the United Provinces of Netherland has at least been solemnly concluded on the 15<sup>th</sup> of April and has also been ratified by both sides and published; as you may see by the enclosed original printed articles hostilities shall cease on the 14<sup>th</sup> of this month new style, so that the damages done by one side to the other after that date shall be repaid and indemnified without process of law, which you will see by the proclamation of the peace following the said articles. You are therefore especially ordered and commanded to govern yourself strictly in accordance with the tenor thereof, that no cause for new complaints may be given. Herewith, Esteemed, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Loyal, we commend your honor to God's protection and remain,

Your good friends  
The Directors of the West India Company  
Chamber of Amsterdam  
Abr. Wilmerdonx  
Isaac van Beeck.

Amsterdam,  
the 18<sup>th</sup> of May 1654.

[ADDRESSED:] To the Director General and Council in N. N.

If it should happen that some Portuguese ships are brought up there by pirate ships or by privateers, sailing under charter and commission of the Company, then you are to receive from the returns and net proceeds 10 percent as recognition and further act in pursuance of the enclosed extract from the resolutions, adopted by the delegates of the respective departments at The Hague the 15<sup>th</sup> of September 1653, until we shall have informed you of our further orders and resolutions, which cannot be done now on account of lack of time; you may expect them however with the ships the *Peereboom* and *Gelderse Blom*. Dated as above.

By order of the aforesaid lords directors,  
Ab. de Decker de Jonge, secretary

As the growth and prosperity of yonder state depends principally upon the population and the cultivation of the soil, we are constantly busy to invent measures, which might serve for their promotion. We intend for this purpose, (which has also the favorable endorsement of the Burgo-masters of this city), to send you in the aforesaid two ships now ready

for sea a party of boys and girls from the orphan asylum here, making first a trial with 50 persons. You may expect with them also a quantity of provisions that they shall not immediately burden the storehouse. While you see our zeal in increasing the population, you must constantly think of promoting the cultivation of the soil that on all occasions you need not rely on others, but may have recourse to your own resources. How much depends on this and how much you can rely in such cases on your English neighbors, you have sufficiently learned this last time. As we further understand that our inhabitants, engaged there in farming, apply themselves mostly to the planting of tobacco, thereby neglecting the cultivation of grain, we have considered it highly necessary, not only to remind you, but also to recommend to you to keep such farmers to their duty and obligations and make arrangements with them that a certain part of their land, either already under cultivation or to be cultivated hereafter, is sown in grain. When this is done, our province there will by and by become stronger and its population will increase.

Herewith go for the present five casks of meat for the soldiers now coming, also some clothing for them according to invoice, which you will distribute with such advance on their pay as has been heretofore given them. Dated as above.

By order of the directors,  
Ab. de Decker de Jonge.

[12:4]

[DUPLICATE OF PRECEDING LETTER]\*

[12:5]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM TO THE MUNICIPAL  
OFFICERS OF NEW AMSTERDAM]

1654, 18<sup>th</sup> of May.

Honorable, Worshipful, Pious, Dear and Faithful.

You may ascertain our resolutions upon the points, submitted by you

\* Eduard Man replaces Isaack van Beeck as signator in duplicate.

lately, from the enclosed extract,\* which we have decided to send you as answer with the command that you are to act pursuant to its tenor as far as it concerns you. We cannot let this occasion pass without informing you that it has appeared strange to us that you or some of you have allowed yourselves to be incited by some evil-minded persons so as not only to help arranging without order a meeting, but also to present remonstrances, which we think were at this time very much out of place, although it is represented differently. We write more in detail on this subject to the director general and council who will communicate with you in due time; meanwhile we recommend and charge you to behave quietly and peacefully, to obey the authorities placed over you and by no means join with the English or other private parties in holding conventicles, either for the sake of deliberating affairs of state, which is not your business, or, which is still worse, to make changes in the province and its government. We have wished to warn you and give you advice, before we make other dispositions. Relying hereon that you will act according to your duty and conscience, we close commending you to the protection of God,

Your good friends the directors of the West  
India Company chamber at Amsterdam,  
Abr. Wilmerdonx  
Edward Man.

Amsterdam,  
the 18<sup>th</sup> of May 1654.

[ADDRESSED:] To the Burgomasters and Schepens  
of New Amsterdam.

[12:6a]

[PETITION OF TOUSSAIN MUYSSART AGAINST JAN VAN WELIJ,  
WOUTER VAN TWILLER, AND JAN VAN RENSSELAER]

To the honorable lords Directors  
of the chartered West India Com-  
pany, chamber at Amsterdam.

\* Extract no longer exists.

No. 17

Humbly shows Toussain Muysart, merchant at Leiden, one of the participants in the colony named Rensselaerswijck in New Netherland, and for such, also acknowledged by the judgment of their High Mightinesses, can be seen from the annexed [documents], how it is that Jan van Welij, Wouter van Twiller, and Jan van Renselaer, hereditary patroon of the aforesaid Colonie Rensselaers Wijck, on the one hand doing their duty by him, as required, to let him enjoy his right and justice, are grossly derogating him, the suppliant, in the aforesaid Colonie as well as here, to such a degree that he, the suppliant, is thereby constrained to turn to your honors and respectfully request that your honors, in the name of justice, and in order to preserve the suppliant's right, to grant him, as much as your honors may be pleased to do, open letters of address and recommendation to the Lord Stuyvesant, your honors' director in New Netherland, and to remember the same recommendation in your honors' general letters to his honor, now being dispatched at the first opportunity; so that he may meet with all due help and favor in his just case, in which he, suppliant, shall in all equity propose. So doing etc.

[*marginal notation:*] The suppliant is referred to the Director General and Councilors of New Netherland to [ ] on the same petition according to justice and equity. Done at the meeting of the directors of the Chartered West India Company, chamber at Amsterdam, the 15<sup>th</sup> of June 1654. By order of the same in the absence of the advocate, C. van Seventer.

[12:6b]

[EXTRACT FROM THE RESOLUTIONS OF THE STATES GENERAL]

In the suits pending before the High and Mighty Lords States General of the United Netherlands between Samuel Blomaert, Mr. Johannes de Laet, for himself, as well as in the name and on behalf of and as attorney for his sisters and brothers, and Jacomo Bessels for himself as well as attorney for his mother, brothers and sisters, and Toussain Mussart, plaintiffs on the one side, and Wouter van Twiller, acting for Jan Veelen, both executors of Kiliaen van Rensselaer, defendants, on the other side. Their High Mightinesses having seen the deposition together with other papers and proofs do hereby condemn the defendants in the capacity in which they act, to render to the plaintiffs as partners in the colonie called

Rensselaers Wijck, more fully mentioned in the suit, pertinent and due account, proof and reliqua, not in gross, but in detail according to the tenor of the contract of management and administration of the aforesaid colonie and its appurtenances possessed by the above-named Kiliaen van Rensselaer, deceased, in his lifetime, and by the defendants, in their official capacities, after his death, as well as of all its fruits, avails, profits and emoluments by them respectively had and enjoyed; and to tender and pay to each of the four plaintiffs one just tenth part of whatever the defendants shall be found by balance to be indebted to them; also, to bring to a neutral place and exhibit to the plaintiffs all books, letters and papers in any wise concerning the aforesaid colonie and its direction, none excepted, so that they may be preserved there for the behoof of the partners of the aforesaid colonie. And furthermore, to regulate themselves strictly in the future in every particular relating to the management of the aforesaid colonie and its dependency, and whatever appertains thereunto, agreeably to the contract or agreement in the premises, entered into and signed on the first of October 1630 between Samuel Godeijn, Samuel Blommaert, Kiliaen van Rensselaer and Johannes de Laet, on behalf of Albertus Conradi Burgh; and that, accordingly, when the fief shall be taken up in the name of Kiliaen van Rensselaer's son and his successors, it be well and faithfully expressed in the ground briefs that to the aforesaid Kiliaen van Rensselaer's son and his successors, belongs no greater superiority or authority than to the aforesaid plaintiffs, his equals and partners in the aforesaid colonie, except simply the title of patroon, provided always that the management of the aforesaid colonie shall consist, according to the aforesaid agreement, of four persons or votes, to wit, the defendants presenting two votes, and the aforesaid Blommaert and Mussaert one vote, and the heirs of Johannes de Laet, deceased, or the widow and heirs of Adam Bessels, the fourth vote; and to pay the costs of this suit, for reasons moving their High Mightinesses thereunto. Thus resolved and pronounced in the assembly of the High and Mighty Lords States General on the 14<sup>th</sup> of June 1650. It was signed: Bouchorst (as above); below was written: By order of same, signed Cornelis Musch. Further below was written: In 's Gravenhage at home of the widow and heirs of the deceased Hillebrant Jacobsz van Wouw, general printers of the High and Mighty Lords States General, anno 1653.

[12:6c]

## [ABSTRACT OF A LETTER FROM THE BURGOMASTERS AND SCHEPENS OF NEW AMSTERDAM TO THE DIRECTORS OF THE WIC]\*

The Directors of the Chartered West India Company, Chamber in Amsterdam have made resolutions thereon as appears for each in the margin.

The burgomasters and schepens are to write up the points and submit them to the director and councilors for such cases where they request amplification or moderation.

The administration of the schout's office shall henceforth be separated from the office of fiscael; however, disposal of the aforesaid office shall be done by the director general and councilors, pursuant to the orders issued him.

Note is to be taken hereon in the drafting of instructions.

Summary of the letter of the burgomasters and schepens of the city New Amsterdam, without date.

They write that their instructions are too limited and strict; that they are not able to govern the municipality with ease according to the instructions and request that they may receive others from here not so restricted, but agreeing as nearly as possible with the form of government in this city of Amsterdam, whereupon they are awaiting an answer.

They request also that they may be allowed to elect their schout or at least to nominate a double number; that the fiscal Thienhoven is now officiating as schout, but as little to the satisfaction of the citizens who have submitted a petition on this matter regarding them.

Also that a distinction be made in the jurisdiction of the fiscal on behalf of the Company and of the schout as well in civil as in criminal causes.

\* Responses to various requests appear as notations in left-hand margin.



The request not to be forced to pay the salaries, as stated here, is granted; however, in case the burgomasters and schepens are inclined to institute some new, small excises or imposts, with the approval of the commonalty, the same shall be permitted, unless the director general and councilors have objections; in which case the same is to be submitted again for further examination.

Done as petitioned, with the understanding that it not excede the houses and lots in the city, and in no way be applied to the houses and lots outside the same; also, that hereby the power of the director general and councilors not be diminished, which has been previously given in order to dispose of lots that were given out but remain vacant; also, that the burgomasters and schepens being admonished thereon, they shall be obliged to disclose transports, conveyances, and taxes to the director general and councilors for their protection. The order is given for making a city seal.

That the director has allowed them an excise on beer and wines, only on condition of maintaining therewith the political and ecclesiastical officers, which is impossible, as it will pay only one third of their expenses, while they have also to contribute their share to the maintenance of the fortifications. Therefore, they request that this excise may be given to them without limitation and that they be authorized to levy a new impost (to which the community is said to agree, as shown by enclosure No. 5) such as on stamped paper etc., also to lease the ferry from there to Breuckelen for the purpose of first obtaining funds to repay the loan of about *f*9000 expended in making the outworks and fortifications.

Item, that they also be authorized to approve transports and conveyances of houses and lots within this city, and to sell freedoms and also mortgages; and accordingly they be sent a city seal, distinct from the country seal.

This petition is denied because all necessary requests for provisions are to be addressed to the director general and councilors, so that they can be distributed by the same as needs require.

The house mentioned here is granted to the city in order to be dedicated to the use of the regents and their business, but no one shall hereby claim any private rights to the same, nor may the house in general be either alienated or mortgaged.

That in these dangerous times a good quantity of munitions of war be sent, among which some guns of 3½ foot barrels, so that they can be distributed to the burghers in time of need.

Finally, because they have no ownership there in their capacity, but hold their meetings in a house owned by the Company, they therefore request that the same be granted to them as a gift or otherwise have it transferred over at a reasonable value.

[12:7]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN AMSTERDAM  
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

Duplicate.

July 1654.

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Faithful.

What we have sent your honors with the ships the *Vergulde Beer* and *Schel* can also be seen in the accompanying copies, to which we shall refer. Since then the small ship the *Goede Hoop* has safely arrived here from Curaçao (loaded with tobacco, ginger, and a small amount of sugar taken from a certain foundered *fluit* named the *Wijnvat* coming from the Caribbean islands) by which we also received, among various books and other papers, two letters from Lucas Rodenburgh, vice director on the aforesaid island, and as we feared that the yacht had been lost on its way to New Netherland, and, as a result, your honors remained ignorant of the true status of these places, we have deemed it appropriate to send your honors hereby copies of the aforesaid letters so the your honors can regulate yourselves accordingly all the better. Especially as private parties coming from there have told us that a large quantity of dyewood for a shipload or more was lying ready there on the aforesaid island, for which reason we have considered it all the more necessary to command and order your honors with all seriousness to dispatch a ship there (if it has not already been done) as soon as possible; and in case your honors

have sent on our ship the *Coninck Salomon* with other cargo from there, then see to it that it [the dyewood] is shipped here by some of the ships newly arrived there which shall undoubtedly let themselves be so used, especially if they have a lack of cargo there. Hereby do not neglect either the salt or the wood on the aforesaid island any longer, but have it sent directly here so that the Company does not suffer any more damage and loss.

From the aforesaid copies of letters your honors shall also see, among other things, in what difficulties the islands of Aruba and Buenairo have fallen just for lack of a vessel. And because we are so favorably disposed toward the preservation and maintenance of those places (considering the advantages which New Netherland could draw therefrom), we have deemed it necessary hereby to order your honors, in case our fear is born out and the yacht, aforesaid, has been lost, to buy there another suitable vessel of 18 to 20 lasts and to send it to Curaçao, outfitted with an experienced pilot who understands the waters so that the aforesaid islands may be assisted and taken care of from there as is fitting.

Upon the petition of Magdalena Hendricx, who is now going over with her five children, we have seen it fit to allow not only that her husband, named Jan Engelburcht, house carpenter in the service of the Company there, shall be discharged from the aforesaid service, but also that the Company shall transport her and her aforesaid five children over at no cost, provided that the provisions consumed by them in the crossing be deducted and subtracted from the wages which her aforesaid husband might have earned from the Company, whereupon (one or the other persons who are going over now in the same situation and condition) your honors are to take special care of them, so that the Company's good intentions to promote the population is not impaired.

Upon the request of Touchijn Muysart done as a petition to our session here, we have also resolved, as can be seen by the accompanying copy thereof, to recommend hereby that your honors assist and help promote the same with due justice and equity (and no further), which we commend to your honors' discretion and impartial judgment.

Besides the ten barrels of salted meat, we are also sending over with this ship some clothing and necessities for the soldiers, as can be seen from the accompanying list, which we order and recommend that your honors distribute with prudence and in the most profitable way to those most in need there; and with such advances to charge their accounts as has been

previously done there. The rest of the clothing can be expected with the ship, the *Gelderse Blom*, which is to leave shortly. From the accompanying lists your honors shall also be able to see what provisions have been sent for the boys and girls coming over from the *godtshuysen*\* here, of which your honors can now take on as a trial; and your honors are hereby earnestly recommended to help take good care of the same, and to place them there with good masters; or otherwise to employ them, and in such a manner as is best for them and also however it may be judged to be most appropriate in general, which we most highly commend to your honors' awareness and attention.

We have drafted and compiled a list of some necessities for the soldiers regarding the repair of the fortress and other places on the island of Curaçao, which goods and necessities shall be sent at once with the ship, the *Gelderse Blom* by way of New Netherland. In the meanwhile your honors can send the accompanying letters and attachments at the first opportunity to Lucas Rodenburch, vice director on the aforesaid island, whereby we close, Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Faithful, commending your honors to God's sacred protection, and remain,

Your honors' good friends  
the directors of the West India Company  
chamber at Amsterdam,

Ab. Wilmerdonx  
David van Baerle.

Amsterdam the  
7<sup>th</sup> of July 1654.

[12:8]

[DUPLICATE OF 12:7 DATED 27 JULY 1654]

\* Literally "houses of God," which were charitable institutions where the elderly, orphaned, and infirm were taken care of.

[12:9]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM  
TO THE DIRECTOR GENERAL AND COUNCIL]

1654, 30 July.

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Faithful.

Our last letter was sent on the 7th of this month (with the ship, the *Peereboom*, put to sea 11 to 12 days ago) of which a duplicate hereby goes, to which we will still refer, and because also being sent among the papers of the Company is an enclosed letter intended for Lucas Rodenburg, vice director on the island of Curaçao, which your honors are to dispatch there at the first opportunity. Therefore, we have not considered it inappropriate to send your honors hereby a copy thereof (together with the duplicate) so that your honors will not be uninformed about the instructions and orders which we have given to the aforesaid Rodenburg in writing, and are thus better able to regulate themselves accordingly.

The reason why so few items needed by the aforesaid island of Curaçao could be sent over with the ship, the *Gelderse Blom*, is because it was filled to capacity so quickly and could not take on anymore supplies; and because all the requested supplies are urgently needed there, we, therefore, have deemed it beneficial hereby to order and command your honors to observe the present opportunity (such as it still may be) and to supply what is needed as much as possible from your honors' place and send it off with the ship which is to be sent from there to Curaçao to take on wood. For which reason both lists are going along with this: one with the intended provisions, as well as one with those items sent to the aforesaid island, so that your honors can regulate themselves accordingly. In the meanwhile your honors can expect at the first opportunity such goods from here as might have been sent to Curaçao, because the same are already here at our place and the Verbruggens are completing preparations for sending a ship to New Netherland.

We have noticed that the clause, inserted in the printed passports granted here to freemen sailing to New Netherland, namely that they shall be obliged to remain there a certain number of years, is offensive to many people, and because the practice and execution thereof (unless the country should fall suddenly into unexpected danger) is both not possible nor equitable or reasonable, contradicting the freedom of free peoples; therefore, we have resolved hereby to order your honors not to constrain

or have contrained any free persons, merchants, or others for a specific term of residency there, as we understand that it would be more of a hinderance there for the population than a promotion, by which your honors are then to govern themselves.

Among the freemen going over with this ship is also a certain Jacob Stevensen with his wife. Because he seems to be needy, we have, upon his request, assumed their expenses for the passage up to the sum of 72 guilders, to be paid to the owners here, provided that he, Jacob Stevensen give us fifty guilders on account, according to his offer, as the same has also done, so that the remaining 22 guilders is collected by your honors, or otherwise earned by him for the Company there, being a cooper by trade, by which information your honors are to govern yourselves.

We have also consented and agreed to pay the passage money of Catarina Everstyn, wife of Hendrick Jansen Sluyter, drummer, departed with the ship the *Peereboom*, who also is coming over on this ship with her two children (the one nursing and the other 3 years old). Your honors are to take care that her husband's account is charged with the aforesaid passage money, so that the Company suffers no loss.

Herewith go the manifests of the goods and merchandise loaded in the aforesaid ship the *Gelderse Blom*, for whose unloading the fiscal is commanded to pay special attention there.

Herewith,

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Beloved,  
Faithful, we commend your honors to God's  
sacred protection and remain,  
Your honors' good friends,  
The Directors of the West India  
Company, Chamber at Amsterdam,

Abr. Wilmerdock.  
David van Baerle.

Amsterdam,  
The 30<sup>th</sup> of July 1654.

[REVERSE:]

Recently we received a communication from the honorable commissioned councilors at the admiralty in Rotterdam, concerning certain women and mothers whose men and children, as they now claim, would be detained in New Netherland for the debts of other persons. Whereas this is unknown to us, we therefore have decided hereby to send your honors the copy of the aforesaid last letter of the commissioned councilors, as well as the request submitted by the aforesaid wives and mothers to the same, so that in case this matter is found to be as claimed, to release the aforesaid innocent persons there, or otherwise to dispose of the matter in a manner appropriate to the situation. Whereupon we shall await your honors' writ at the first opportunity.

By order of the aforesaid  
Lords Directors,

Ab. de Decker de Jonge.

Dated 1 August 1654.

[12:10]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM  
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]\*

Copy.

November 4, 1653.

Honorable Lords.

Although the ship the *Vaerwel* is undertaking its voyage to New Netherland by way of Brazil and Curaçao and therefore most likely will arrive late, we still did not want or could remain quiet about informing your honor of what has occurred here since our last letters of the 24<sup>th</sup> of July (copy of which we shall send over at the first opportunity) and the 18<sup>th</sup> of August of this year sent with the *Gelderse Blom* and our ship the *Coninck Salomon*;† especially about the solicitation of assistance required for those places. Also, we are replying, as much as we have deemed necessary on this occasion, to your honors' last letters of the 7<sup>th</sup>

\* This is a duplicate of a letter in *Correspondence, 1647–1653*, 227–33.

† See *Ibid.*, 220–23, 224–25 for these letters respectively.



of January 1653 and the 5<sup>th</sup> of June.\*

First, concerning the solicitation of assistance and the reasons why we have been unable to write so little of consequence about it, it has not been because of negligence and flagging zeal on our part but only because of the highly important business and matters of state in which this city in particular is involved at this juncture in time, whereby one or the other ruling burgomasters has always been absent as a commissioner here or there. In addition to this has been the illness of the honorable burgomaster Witsen so that because the esteemed board was very weak, we did not deem it advisable to submit our petition on principle, until about 6 to 8 days ago when we [handed the burgomasters a certain remonstrance drawn up by us regarding this matter with some documents on the same subject. Nothing of interest has so far] resulted from it, notwithstanding we have badgered one or the other of their honors by constant solicitations. Finally we learned that the present state of the city did not allow to incur expenses or make advances without some assurance or without seeing that they could gain something thereby. We then requested that commissioners from the council be appointed to confer with us on the matter and to hear our proposals. We are anxiously awaiting this committee and hope also to give the same contentment and satisfaction, at least as much as the Company's condition can or may bear to a certain extent. For this we shall contribute and unleash all our powers, which the Company might still have left. We certainly have confidence in this, and your honors may certainly believe that we have taken it to heart [because] we are most favorably disposed to the preservation and maintenance of the country and its inhabitants (nurtured by us at such a great expense). In the meantime, we have already begun to provide ourselves with some weapons and munitions of war. We already have about 170 muskets, carbines [and firelocks to arm the soldiers going thither. We shall not cease to continue in our preparations and care and we trust that you likewise are very cautious and] make the best use of the means and power given to you first and now by God and nature, so that the haughty and intolerable English nation may not get the better of us through our bad management and carelessness.

We shall now turn to replying to your honors' two abovementioned letters. First, the one of January 7, 1653 in which your honors say that our people there are living in great fear because the advantages of the parliament over our government here are greatly exaggerated there. We

\* These letters do not survive.

can surely believe this, although it is certain that it is cried out ten times greater there than it deserves in reality. However, this is the nature of haughty people and a characteristic of that nation in general. For this reason, little credence should be given to such, nor should it be accepted. Yet we think that their glory and haughtiness now shall be considerably diminished; not only because they have accomplished nothing or very little this year but in particular because of the great loss which the forces of England have suffered against us in the latest sea battle, [causes considerable decline and dissatisfaction with their new usurping government. As to the union, said to have been made by them with the] crown of Sweden, we have as of yet seen no results from it, much less, that they have joined forces to blockade the [sound]. Also, the English [came out of] the aforesaid sea battle so battered (besides losing at least twenty of their best and largest ships) that they have not been able to recover [as yet] in order to go to sea.

Your honors are to behave carefully with the Swedes on the South River (against whose leader you have been complaining),\* by maintaining the Company's rights as well as [avoiding] as much as possible any occasion for complaint and displeasure, because at this juncture in time the Company needs no more enemies at its throat. Concerning the request of some of his subjects to come live among us, if we agree to protect them, we cannot see (unless your view goes farther, than we at present can observe), for it would indeed prevent an increase of population, which is nevertheless the life of a state and therefore should be promoted by all means. Hence the influx of free people should not be impeded, but rather encouraged by resolute and honest measures; justice and equity then demand that to the extent of our power we protect and guard all, who are willing and have submitted to our laws and customs, like our other inhabitants.

You extol the conditions and the offer, according to which some English families shall be admitted there to establish a new village or settlement near and opposite the village of Flushing who with the village of Middelburgh will agree to the same conditions and offer. You present the matter as a proper measure, which would place the country and the administration in a firmer and safer position but unfortunately we take a different view, because the people of Hemstead and Flushing have actually not only not prevented the raising of the Parliament's flag by some English freebooter but also permitted it to be done; an example,

\* Johan Printz, governor of New Sweden, 1643–1653.

which induces us not to trust any of that nation residing under our jurisdiction. Their immigration and having favors granted to them must henceforth be restricted so that we may not nourish serpents in our bosom who might in the end devour our hearts. You will act accordingly.

We have learned with sorrow and surprise from your last letter of the 5th of June of this year (as we already mentioned in ours of the 18th of August, copy of which we enclose) what frivolous and false charges the people of New England have brought up against us only to cover their evil intentions with the appearance of justice and right. They follow herein the example of their principals, whose government is built up on the same grounds and foundation. Upon hearing the rumors from New England they have magnified these false reports, apparently started at their own instigation and have forged and published in London the most shameless and lying libel which the devil in hell could not have produced, under the title "The second Amboyna Tragedy or truthful Account etc."\* We have caused a translation to be made of it here and send you a copy of it herewith, so that you may see yourself the strategic measures employed by that nation in order not only to irritate against us their own people but also to bring down upon us the whole world. You must therefore proceed with great caution, for we cannot expect the least good from that nation at present.

The crops, which had been raised, have, we hope, been safely harvested and although we can hardly believe that the people of New England would have the audacity to blockade and besiege us there, which you apprehend most, the grain and other victuals must not be consumed lavishly at this time; we are told that the Colony of Renselaerswijck use their grain to brew strong beer etc., and you have done well and acted with due caution by giving them a timely warning. As by prohibiting the trade with New England no more meat or bacon can be drawn from the north, which you fear will cause a scarcity of these provisions, therefore we have at this time resolved to affix handbills proclaiming that all who will send victual to New Netherland shall pay no duties on them; that will encourage merchants to ship them.

\* This is a reference to the First Amboyna Tragedy, which occurred in 1623 when the Dutch killed ten English merchants on the island of Amboyna in the Moluccas of the Indonesian Archipelago. It was the culmination of English-Dutch rivalry in the spice trade, resulting in the English East India Company leaving the field to the Dutch. See *Correspondence, 1647-1653*, 233-35 for the "Second Amboyna Tragedy" account.

We are waiting with much anxiety to hear of the return and the proceedings of our commissioners, Fiscal van Tienhoven and the Burgomaster-elect Arent van Hattem, who were sent by you to the Virginias partly to obtain some provisions, partly to ask for a continuation of the correspondence, peace and commerce, to which the governor and inhabitants of these places are very well inclined, as you say; we were glad to learn it, because we esteem their friendship very highly as well on account of the commercial intercourse, as because, as we said before, we must make no more enemies there and therefore we must also employ all honest and equitable means to continue with them upon the old footing of intercourse and friendship. Do not cease in the meantime to watch them, nor show your weakness and do not trust them, because at present very little reliance can be placed upon them.

We are very much astonished and surprised by your proposition and request that the interested parties, as Gerrit van de Voorde and his partners, might be satisfied and paid here for the merchandise confiscated by you and sold there; the more so as our former letters must have convinced you, how little satisfaction these proceedings and confiscations have given us. You ought also to have known that the condition and funds of the Company here do not permit it. There is little chance to settle the matter by an offset against the duties, and it would besides be a very slow way, as the people at least are sending only small cargoes to New Netherland and on the other side the Company should not be deprived of their small revenue in this country. In the meantime these people, here receive in consequence of this sending from pillar to post and delay injuring their interest, just cause for complaints, which you might have prevented by keeping in deposit the moneys received for the confiscated goods, especially as the confiscation was made for so poor a reason, viz, not showing the bill of lading, while the goods were nevertheless entered in the invoice. You might have foreseen that a claim for restitution would be made and in the future you must act with more caution and use all means to satisfy these parties there one way or the other and make such arrangements with them that no more chances to complain may be given to them or to others.

The good character, which you give to the skipper Jan Jansen de Vischer has been already taken into consideration by us and would in due time most likely have been acted upon, if we had been able to speak with him but we are at present prevented from doing so, because he is a prisoner in England, having had the misfortune, when returning with his ship from Norway to get separated from the rest of the fleet and to meet an English

privateer, a frigate mounting 34 to 36 guns, which sank his ship after a fight of 5 to 6 hours' duration and took the skipper and the crew to England as prisoners; this is, alas! already the third ship coming from that quarter which has thus been lost to the owners. The merchants trading to that country are undoubtedly much aggrieved but we hope that they and we shall have our revenge some time or that the differences between our and that nation shall be adjusted, strong signs of which now reappear, as this government has again sent two commissioners to England. Time will show what they shall accomplish.

After a committee of the worshipful council of this city, to wit: Messrs. Valckenier, Blauw, Tulp, and Dronckelaer, had been appointed upon our petition to the burgomasters (as already mentioned) to confer with us concerning the security to be provided by us for the payment of the succor asked and required for our places, we have last Wednesday met these gentlemen, to which we believe we did not only give every satisfaction but they also felt the importance of the matter, as far as we can judge, to be so great that we neither will nor can doubt of their making a good and favorable report to the burgomasters and council. It is therefore to be expected that some assistance shall be sent hence with God's help this year yet, which most likely will reach there before this letter, as the ship is going by way of Brazil and Curaçao. You may rely upon it and keep your eyes open in the meantime that no misfortune befall us there.

The XIX of all the chambers\* are still assembled at The Hague and engaged in reforming the government of Brazil, to send there new superior officers and to recall the old ones, who have been there over the time for which they were engaged. There is also some talk about the establishment of a general accounting department to sit at The Hague, which we hope will bring the departments more into harmony and induce them to mind the interests of the Company with more care and zeal. The hope for reform in Brazil is at present favorable. If some agreement or peace is made with the English, we shall apparently receive a considerable succor for Brazil and the other possessions of the Company to dampen the haughty spirit of the Portuguese and bring Dutch Brazil with part of Portuguese Brazil under the government and jurisdiction of the Company.

The government in England is at present very odd. Late reports from there state that parliament has resolved and ordered all Roman Catholics

\* Reference to the nineteen directors of the West India Company.

to contribute two-thirds of their revenues for the expenses of the war; also that all apprentices shall again wear blue caps.

They had also ordered that in future all marriages shall not be performed by a preacher in church but by justices of the peace and this order was to take effect on the 1<sup>st</sup> of November 1653 but it has been suspended. Notwithstanding all their thieving and robbing, confiscating of land and goods, selling of the King's lands and houses and the property of bishops, deacons and ecclesiastical institutions there is a great scarcity of money, so that parliament is very busy to find means. The people are getting tired of it and are slow in giving. All kinds of pretexts are invented to blacken the Dutch infamously and stir up the English against them only to make them ready to contribute; sensible men may know, whether such a government can exist long.

We have said above that last Wednesday we have conferred with the committee of the worshipful council of this city concerning the security for the required assistance; they have made such a report to the worshipful board yesterday that it has thereon adopted a very favorable and salutary resolution in behalf of strengthening that province (which they begin to consider of importance) so that we are not mistaken in our opinion, as stated above, and you may therefore expect by the first suitable opportunity the desired provisions and assistance.

Herewith, Honorable etc.

Done at Amsterdam,  
this 4<sup>th</sup> of November 1654.\*

[12:11]

[RESOLUTION OF THE CHAMBER AT AMSTERDAM]

Extract from the register of resolutions kept by the directors of the West India Company, Chamber at Amsterdam.

\* Copyist error for 1653.

No. 26.

9 November 1654.

Messrs. Jan de Sweerts and Dirck Pietersz Wittepaart appeared before the assembly, requesting leave to go from here to the coast of Africa with their ship *Wittepaart* for slaves, and to trade the same in New Netherland upon payment of the ordinary tonnage or impost affixed thereto. Upon questioning, lengthy discussion took place; and finally, as it was understood that the same would tend to promotion of population growth and the improvement of the aforesaid place, the same was allowed them, provided that the Company shall have the option, upon the arrival of the aforesaid ship, which must return here, to collect the proper imposts on goods, which it is carrying, or the ordinary tonnage, according to the regulation enacted on the coast of Africa. Whereby the aforesaid Messrs. Jan de Sweerts and Dirck Pietersz Wittepaert are satisfied.

Agrees with the aforesaid register,  
in the absence of the advocate,

C. van Seventer.

[ENDORSED:]

No. 6

Resolution concerning fetching  
slaves from Africa.

[12:12]

[LETTER FROM SCHOUT MORRIS OF GRAVESEND  
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

Honored Sir

There was presented to mee by Claes van Elsland a writeing beareing date the 10<sup>th</sup> of this instant the ffull effect whereof (as being ignorant of your language) I understand not but as it is related unto mee, it is a commaund to mee from yourself and Councill to make my appearance before you the 17<sup>th</sup> of this present, thereto make Answer concerning a complainte, that Peeter Johnsonn or some for him, hath made against

mee, to the which you maye please to remember, that when you putt off the magistrates of this towne, you commaunded mee to hold and keepe my place as Schout thereof, although I then tendered to laye downe my sword and not to acte in any such publique waye, the which you would not graunt, but denyed mee, and since which in the discharge of my dutye, and according to my dutye, I haue acted in this case concerning a debte, acknowledged before mee, to bee due from Peeter Johnsonn to Hubert Garrettsonn, and the which as it was acknowledged by him, soe before mee hee did engage himselfe to make paiement thereof, and that all such tyme as was agreed vppon betwixst them both, but Peeter Johnsonn faileing and Hubert makeing many Journeys hether purposely, was neuer the lesse putt off with delayes, vppon which, the said Hubert Garrettsonn, requireing mee to doe my dutye, that sattisfaction and paiement might bee made I according to the libbertie of our pattent attached a Chest and gunn of Peeter Johnsonn, and 14 dayes after the said seizure, I tendered him his goods, in case hee would make sattisfaction and allthough before many wittnesses hee did then againe acknowledge the debt and seemed to bee willing to paye, yettt being (as is conseiued) otherwise advised refused to doe it vppon which his goods was apprised to the ffull vallue and sattisfaction and paiement made to the Creditor. But in case Peeter Johnsonn is not contented and will please to engage, that I maye have sattisfaction both for myselfe and wittnesses, in case the said Peeter Johnsonn is caste in the Action, I shall be readdie to obeye your Commaund otherwayes I hope and desire I maye bee excused from further truble or charge, in regard that as my selfe soe the rest of my neighbours (whom I must bringe in as wittnesses) are men that liue onely by our handy labour and therefore humblie intreate your Answer by this bearer resting your humble seruant.

Grauesand, this 14<sup>th</sup>

Nouemb. Ao D. 1654 sti: no:

Jo: Morris sc.

[ADDRESSED:]

To the Honoured Peeter Stuyvesant Esq  
Gouenr Genl of the N. Netherlands att the  
fforte of New Amsterdam this present.



[12:13]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN AMSTERDAM  
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

How very much we were startled by the infamous surrender of the Company's Fort on the South River and by the violent and hostile usurpation of the Swedes there, your honor will have sufficiently learned from our general letter, sent herewith, in which to express further or in greater detail our serious opinion or intention we did not deem advisable, as the same must be kept as secret as possible. It is strictly speaking this that above all your honor must do your utmost to revenge this misfortune not only by restoring matters to their former condition, but also by driving the Swedes at the same time from the river, as they did us; in such a manner however, that those of them, who should desire to come under our jurisdiction, may be allowed to do so, but we prefer, and this must be worked up with discretion, that they should not settle there, but at some other place in our territory, as we would like to see the river district settled and cultivated by our own people, to which end in case of success, which God may grant, all possible means should be contributed and used, either by animating such of our nation, who are willing to settle there, by some additional privileges or by some other means yet to be discovered; and we believe for many reasons, that it is of special and great concern for the Company and the State that they should at some future time enjoy a peaceful possession of the river.

The ship the *Koninck Salomon*, which your honor specially asks for this expedition with the supplement of the promised assistance, is being prepared and cleared and we hope that, unless winter surprises us, we shall get it ready for sea before the winter; but as this is as uncertain as its arrival there in the spring, whereas a hard and long winter might well make it fail and consequently little reliance can be placed upon it, therefore, fearing not without reason, that in the meantime the Swedes on that river might get assistance and reinforcements, we have judged it highly advantageous and necessary to urge your honor seriously and to command that you should try to hire there and use for the carrying out of this expedition one or the other private ship or vessel (we think also the vessel now on the way, the *Swarte Arent*, a very suitable one hereto) and in case of refusal, which we trust will not occur, to compel finally the skippers or the owners to do it, whereas under such circumstances no excuses or private interests can be considered, as daily occurrences in this our State here prove sufficiently.

As to the desired supplement of soldiers, we are by no means idle, but prove satisfactorily, that it concerns us very much, as the drum is beaten for it daily: hence we are in hopes, to send over a detachment of soldiers in the ship *Groote Christoffel*, also an arquebusier and two carpenters; however, if we should not be so fortunate and get such a number of soldiers, as we would like to have, we are together with Lieutenant Newton of opinion, that your honor has there about a strong enough force for it, especially if the said expedition is undertaken speedily and before the Swedes are reinforced, for your honor need not fear any other enemies there, being in peace with the neighboring English, so that all the soldiers and the exempted, who in such cases are obliged thereto, can be used for it; further all such free men, as should offer themselves, or might be induced by some other means, could be engaged, as the trainbands of the City of New Amsterdam are under these circumstances sufficient and strong enough, to guard the place in the meantime, without any danger, if good and appropriate order is maintained here, which we commend your honors to do with caution and care.

The engineering equipment required by your honors is mostly being sent with the ship *Groote Christoffel*, as well as a quantity of gunpowder, as can be seen on the list, so that your honors will not have to wait for the remaining items which will be sent at the first opportunity.

We forgot to say, that your honor must use all possible means, to get hold of Gerrit Bicker, the late Commander of the Company's fort on the aforesaid South River, whereas we cannot but conclude from the documents sent over and from verbal reports, that the same has conducted himself very faithlessly, even treacherously in the performance of his duties and it is therefore necessary, that he should be punished as an example to others, regardless of vindication; likewise all those must be punished, who may have been involved in it, which we hereby recommend most earnestly to your honor, and in the meanwhile, honorable, Valiant, Pious, Beloved, Faithful, we commend your honors to God's holy protection, remaining,

Your honors' friends  
the directors of the  
West India Company  
at the chamber at Amsterdam

Abm. Wilmerdonx  
Issack van Beeck

In Amsterdam,  
this 16<sup>th</sup> of November 1654.

[ADDRESSED:]

Honorable, Valiant, Pious, Beloved, Faithful  
The Lord Petrus  
Stuyvesant, director  
general in  
New Netherland

[12:14]

[ACCOUNTS OF DANIEL DE SILLE]\*

Anno 1653 in Amsterdam.  
Daeniel de Silla van Amsterdam. Debit.

23 Aug. received in the hand 2 months' wages at 8:- per month	16:-
ditto for weapons to complete armaments	13:18-
1654. 16 October for foodstuffs and cash received	83:1-[3
To Nicasius de Sille as power of attorney	126:2
	239:1:[8]

Anno 1654 in Amsterdam  
Credit

End of March. For 7 m., 8 days wages since departure until he became a cadet as dated	58:2½
16 October. For 6 m., 16 days wages at 10:- per m. until as dated for serving as supracargo on the ship <i>St. Maria</i> to the islands of Tercera†	65:6:8
Ditto. For 11 m., 24 days expenses at 75 annually	73:15
There is a shortfall which is to be placed in the account of Nicasius de Silla, when the remaining outstanding wages get too much in his account	41:17:8
	239:1:8

\* This document is accompanied by a copy of the same.  
† Portuguese Ilhas Terceiras commonly known in English as the Azores.

[12:15]

[DUPLICATE OF 12:13]

[12:16]

[COPY OF 12:13]

[12:17]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN AMSTERDAM  
TO DIRECTOR GENERAL AND COUNCIL]

1654, 23<sup>rd</sup> of November.

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

By the ship the *Coninck Salomon*, arrived here on the 10<sup>th</sup> of September last, we received your general letter of the 27<sup>th</sup> of July of this year,\* and as the *Groote Christoffel* and the *Swarte Arent* are now ready to sail, we shall not let the opportunity pass without answering your letter and adding what is required.

1. We have not been pleased to learn that the great mass of the inhabitants could not be persuaded by any arguments to consider the difficult position of the province at this time and contribute their share towards paying the expenses necessary for the safety of the whole community. But though it could not be done by appealing to their conscience, you ought not to have neglected this matter directly and entered into negotiations for a loan; seeing that reasons and inductions were unavailable, you should have made use of your proper authority, as all competent rulers would do, and imposed upon the community fair and necessary taxes either to be paid voluntarily or levied by execution. Under such circumstances the rulers acting with circumspection and discretion and considering the financial abilities of each individual cannot be blamed.

2. The measures introduced by you later are approved of for the present, except that we again find, that duties have been imposed on some articles of merchandise contrary to our promise, made to merchants here; al-

\* This letter does not survive.

though it may be said, that this kind of goods can bear an import duty, that is not the question, from which the difficulty arises. These people are private traders, who have contracted with us that they are to ship such goods paying such duties on them. As they are held to their part of the contract, the Company must not deviate from the same in their treatment of them and you have therefore not the power to exceed these limitations, without causing loss to the shippers and bringing us into discredit. We thought, that we had before now explained our position in this matter so well that there need not be cause for repeating it, but seeing that you go again over the old road and every time make use of your former arguments not at all pertinent to this case, we are compelled to give you once more our serious opinion, namely, that you are to observe the contracts, made by us here, to the letter and that we are firmly resolved, if you do not, to take other measures. The administration of affairs in New Netherland has been entrusted to you, but you are not to upset our promises, and even if we levied such duties on goods, as you think that they can bear, you are not qualified to give orders contrary to our promise and to the conditions, upon which the people rely; you may remonstrate to us and then we shall adopt such measures for the future, as we deem necessary and to which we can make the shippers agree. Before we leave this topic, we have to add that the equivalent of this new duty on spirits might have been collected from the consumers without objection and that we notice on the other side in regard to the imposts on real estate and cattle that you are altogether too timid, raising difficulties, before they exist, and imagining dissatisfaction, which is not apparent. In fact, the tax of 10 stivers per morgen and one guilder for each head of cattle is so moderate that neither the English nor others can reasonably complain against it.

3. The consideration of the foregoing and similar points has induced us to direct you again most seriously, to send us every year promptly and without any delay, as we have repeatedly desired, a correct statement of the amount of expenses, which must be paid there, also what the revenues received amount to, so that we may govern ourselves in our successive resolutions accordingly. At present we have no knowledge of these matters whatever and grope about as if blindfolded, for since the year 1646 we have received only once a general statement or simple balance sheet extracted from the ledgers of New Netherland running into the year 1649, (in which among others we fail to find the credit item for the sale of the ship *Tamandare*). You may be quite sure that we have our suspicions, which will only increase, if by the ships now due the general records of revenues and expenses there are not sent over as promised.

Should we be disappointed, which we do not expect, then we shall be obliged to adopt other means, as is duty bound.

4. We wish you to consider, whether the aforesaid revenues, each service being taken separately, might not be farmed out in one or the other district, for we think a farmer of the revenues would pay more attention to their collection.

5. We have been glad to learn that the last embassy to the governor of Virginia has been the inducement for extensive trade and sale of merchandise. You will do well to cultivate this friendship by all possible means.

6. Your action in suspending the placard sent you concerning the exportation of cattle has led us, to examine the same and we are considering some difficulties, which might arise from its publication. They are not the same as those, of which you are afraid, namely that the New England people might be instigated by it to publish a similar prohibition in their country, whereby our people would suffer the most, as undoubtedly they draw many animals from that quarter, where there area larger number of them and can be bought at more advantageous prices than in our Province. There is little fear, therefore, that cattle will be exported from New Netherland and we consider the publication of this placard on this point quite unnecessary, as to the second point contained in it, concerning the slaughtering of cattle, good rules must and can be made, as there is no difficulty and it will not prejudice any one. You have herein the best experience and are therefore hereby authorized to draw up another placard concerning this matter to be published and executed pursuant to its form and tenor.

7. Regarding the running and determining the boundary line between Fort Orange and the Colony, we recommend that it be done the earlier the better and although we prefer not to express our final opinion on the tenth to be paid by said Colony, until other private parties actually pay theirs and the Company is in a position to receive the said tenth; yet we must say, meanwhile, when you impose some new taxes, you should assess the Colony provisionally for one year in the aggregate and to such an amount, as considering the buildings, land and cattle in the Colony, private settlers would pay in proportion: according to this assessment they must immediately pay their taxes and if they refuse the property of the Colony must be levied upon.

8. You may use the enclosed form for patents and we shall be glad to receive a statement of all the lands successively granted, to be used for our information, as it ought to be. We think more attention ought to have been paid to the obstinate refusal of George Baxter to deliver the letters of the English colonies; we have already written about former proceedings of him and some of his accomplices. If with the power you have, you do not dare to punish a few seditious persons as a warning example to others, then we willingly admit that we see no way of suppressing evils, which if they remain unpunished gradually increase in strength.

9. We had been informed that no order existed in the use of weights and measures and had therefore written you on this matter. As now however we have your differing advice, we are at ease about it and have ordered the desired whole and half skipple measures, which you may expect with this letter.

10. We do not know what has astonished us most: that the newly arrived Swedish troops have endeavored to take our fort on the South River or that our commander has surrendered it so infamously. This cannot be tolerated; when occasion offers, other measures must be adopted, so that we may not fare worse. In order to prove here, when necessary, the impropriety of these proceedings and the violation of the Company's title to their lawful property, you are directed to send us by the first ship not only authenticated copies of the conveyances and title deeds for the lands on the South River bought in 1650, but also all such other authenticated documents and papers as are required for strengthening our hands.

11. The undisturbed peace with England, which we enjoy by the help of God, will easily appease the corrupted minds of the English to the North. Meanwhile, we do here our best to obtain the long desired settlement of the boundary between the Republic and us, at least in conformity with the provisional negotiations of 1650. Their High Mightinesses have only lately written an urgent letter on this point to their ambassadors now in England and as long as no effective or final decision one way or the other has been agreed upon, you can do nothing else but conform strictly to the terms of the aforesaid provisional agreement. If however some Englishmen make attempts prejudicial to the agreement, as you write, you must oppose them, first by warning them off, then by force; however so only that no other trouble is caused to the people, then that they are prevented from settling or otherwise taking possession. If you write to their principal men, either the governor of the nearest places or others

and give notice both of our right and the usurpation by their people, you need not fear of being blamed for it here. We leave the further measures to determine the jurisdiction of the Company and when they can be carried out, to your discretion, for you have the best information, as we have already said in our letter of May 18<sup>th</sup>.\*

12. We do not know the person whom you have appointed schout of New Amsterdam and trust that he is a capable man; but as we had proposed somebody else, the respect, due from you to us, demanded it that you gave some reasons, why he was not appointed as proposed.

13. We are sorry to hear of the murder of Jochem Pietersen Kuyter† and are astonished that we do not learn what you have done to arrest the criminal. It is at present not necessary to go to war with the whole tribe, but other means might be used carrying punishment with them, even if the delinquent cannot be taken. Because if you have asked and solicited (in vain), you must endeavor to capture a member of the same tribe and keep him in prison until the real delinquent has been placed in our hands or at least other and full satisfaction is given. If the matter is passed over without notice, the savages will believe that every thing is allowed to them and they will be induced to more such deeds.

14. Pleased as we have been to learn that the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam have become convinced of their errors and have promised to be more cautious henceforth, it has nevertheless grieved us that they could not be persuaded to contribute their share to the general expenses, to which they ought to have induced the community especially in these bad times, setting a good example themselves, because these expenses, the support of the military and the repair of the fortifications, were incurred for their own defense and protection. They are therefore reasonably and fairly bound to bear if not the whole, at least a share of it. If it should happen, against our expectation that they continue so unreasonably obstinate, you must make use of your authority and proceed as we have said before on the first point, so that they may not longer imagine that without their consent or approval no contribution can be assessed or levied.

15. Thus far in answer to your aforesaid last letter of the 27<sup>th</sup> of July;‡

\* See 12:6 for this letter.

† For Kuyter's murder see *Council Minutes, 1655–1656*, 121.

‡ See 12:7 dated 7 July; reference is to duplicate dated 27 July.



what follows is to give you further information.

16. Among the enclosures received in the said letter we found several depositions concerning the infamous surrender of the Company's fort on the South river, which are neither sworn nor attested. As this is necessary for its justification, we have concluded to write and order you not only to send them over duly authenticated, but also henceforth to do the same with all other depositions concerning the Company's interests that we can make use of them in due time.

17. The favorable report, which you have given us of Brian Newton, has induced us to reappoint him on his petition made to our board to his former charge of Lieutenant. He now goes for this purpose in the *Grote Christoffel* to New Netherland.

18. Upon request made to us in the name and on behalf of Barthold Maniken, soldier in New Netherland, we have resolved to order your honors to discharge the same, on condition that he remain there in the country and comply with the general order enacted for the release and discharge of soldiers.

19. We have made here a contract with Sr. Henrico Mathias, who is to sail with his ship the *Jonge Tobias* to Puerto Rico; upon his request we have also given him permission to bring salt from Buenaire to New Netherland on condition of his paying to you such duties as are imposed and on the goods and merchandise, which he may bring besides, 16 percent, as other traders pay here to the Company for outgoing goods. In order that you may be better informed in this matter, we are sending you as an enclosure the invoice of the cargo of the aforesaid ship taken in here.

20. With the ship the *Koninck Salomon* has come over, among others, a certain Cornelis Oesma van Haerlem, who sailed out as boatswain aboard the ship the *Princes* in the year 1646, and afterward became a carpenter. In the transmitted books of New Netherland he is listed as "run away"; and whereas the same has shown us now an authentic extract or account drawn from the books and signed by Director Stuyvesant which instead of "run away" has the words "gone free," therefore, we deemed it unadvisable to grant the same a write off of such a considerable sum before being informed thereon. We cannot consider it an error or slip of the pen but more of a zealous act to help the aforesaid Oesma here in his payment, as the salaries of such runaways, according to the *articul-*

*briefff*,\* is forfeited and reverts to the Company. Moreover, we have observed that he was allowed on account an item of *f*199:16:– (carried over from the book of wages of the yacht *Nieu Swol*), which we cannot see otherwise than the same is excessive. Your honors are to be apprised thereof and are hereby advised in the future to exhibit more caution herein so that the Company remain undamaged and we above reproach; and so that your honors may better see these failings, we send hereby both accounts as extracted here from the transmitted books of New Netherland, namely, the copy of those which the aforesaid Oesma brought from there and presented to us here, so that your honors may also give us more exact information thereon.

21. Experience has taught us that New Netherland tobacco is packed in hogsheads very deceitfully with the intention to defraud, for the top layers at both ends are of the best quality, while in the middle the worst and most rotten is packed. The bad condition and rottenness originated through moisture, as the tobacco is packed too damp and not sufficiently cured, which causes the leaves to turn black at the edges and spoils them, while if they retain their yellow color throughout they bring a much higher price. To prevent this the inspectors of tobacco should be directed and strictly held to keep a close watch either by opening the hogsheads at both ends and taking out the tobacco to see whether it is dry and well cured or by some other convenient and safe means, which are considered best; in case of neglect or connivance the inspector, must be removed from office. Further, the planters there must be informed that much depends on the cultivating and curing of the tobacco, for it is considered much stronger and pleasanter, when it is pruned in time, during its growth; and if after drying it has a good yellow color, it has been found to be valued much higher bore, bringing one half as much more than the Virginia tobacco. We believe this to be a matter of considerable importance, to which all possible attention ought to be paid. If well taken to heart, it may make the commonwealth and its inhabitants flourishing and wealthy. We deem it therefore necessary, to recommend to you most seriously, to make such rules and see to their enforcement, as the importance of the matter requires.

22. We have already referred above to the damages done to private

\* Specific instructions for maintaining order on land and sea for soldiers, sailors, officers and colonists. The articles were revised in 1656 by the city of Amsterdam to accommodate people going to New Amstel. See *Delaware Papers, 1648–1664*, NYHM, 84–96.

traders here and the disrespect to us, if, contrary to concluded agreements, merchandise is taxed and we have at the same time expressed our opinions and desires; especially that we by no means understand or wish this to be done there by you without our knowledge. Later, on the 5<sup>th</sup> of this month, we have resolved upon just and well founded complaints made to us here by traders that the said newly imposed and collected duties shall be refunded there by you and that this may be done so much sooner and with the least inconvenience to you we shall remit to you now one fourth of the 16 percent duty (so that we retain here only 12 percent for goods shipped to New Netherland), which fourth part or 4 percent received by you now, together with the four stivers on beavers, shall be specially deposited and used, until the said newly imposed duties have been completely refunded by direct payment, counter charges or other indemnifications; furthermore, the loan negotiated and raised by you there must also be liquidated out of these funds, as the enclosed extract from the resolutions, adopted by us in this matter, will tell you.

23. Upon one of these two ships, the *Swarte Arent*, goes as supercargo Johan de Decker, whose abilities, we admit, deserve a better and higher position; for besides being a well-conducted man, experienced in business, having served faithfully for some years as attorney and notary at Schiedam, he is a young man of sound judgment and writes a most capable and accomplished style. You may try him and employ him provisionally in the office or in some other place, for we have concluded that he shall remain there in the Company's service, recommending that at the first available opportunity you give to the said Decker a proper and decent appointment, for we are confident that the Company and you will be benefitted by his good and faithful services.\*

24. Whereas some time ago, and again now, great complaints have been made concerning the delivery of private letters coming thence, which are often kept undelivered two or three weeks or lost entirely to the great disadvantage of private traders and others, therefore we direct you herewith to have a box or chest made there, in which the said letters are to be collected and then to give them, well secured in one package to the supercargo, whenever a ship sails, with orders to hand them to us on arrival here, so that the people can quickly receive them.

25. As passenger of the ship *Grote Christoffel* comes over a freeman,

\* De Decker was appointed provisional president of the Court of Fort Orange and Beverwijck in 1655; *Council Minutes*, 1655–1656, 60.

25. As passenger of the ship *Grote Christoffel* comes over a freeman, Jean Paul Jacquet with his family; as he does not know any one there and intends to engage in farming, we could not upon his request refuse him a letter of recommendation, the more so as he has served the Company in Brazil for many years. We desire you therefore to assist him as much as possible without prejudice to the Company and after selecting a convenient place to give him as much land under the usual conditions, as he shall be able to cultivate.

26. After closing and dispatching the duplicate of this letter by the *Swarte Arent*, we have upon the request of some private traders, Jan Sweerts and Dirck Pietersen Wittepaert, and in consideration of the promotion of population and agriculture in New Netherland, given permission and consented that with their ship, the *Wittepaert*, they may sail to the coast of Africa and trade there for negro slaves to carry to New Netherland and sell to the inhabitants, on condition that they pay to the Company here for the goods and proceeds from their sale of slaves, brought back here in the same ship, the legal dues or, if the Company prefers it, the usual tonnage fees pursuant to the rules for trade to the coast of Africa. The enclosed extract from our resolutions of the 19<sup>th</sup> inst. gives you further information.

27. The invoices and bills of lading of goods and merchandise shipped in the *Groote Christoffel* by private traders are here enclosed. The fiscal is herewith directed to keep a good watch, when this ship discharges her cargo that the Company may not be defrauded of her dues. Herewith, Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Faithful, we shall commend your honors to God's holy protection,

The Directors of the West India Company  
Chamber at Amsterdam,  
David van Baerle  
Abr. Wilmerdonx.

Amsterdam,  
23 November 1654.

28. We enclose the muster roll of the soldiers, coming over in the *Groote Christoffel*. We have made great endeavors to obtain a larger number, but could not succeed on account of the recruiting by the East India Company. You will take care and direct that the accounts of such as come with their wives and children are duly debited with the passage money of their families, besides their arms and two months' pay paid in advance,

for the Company, as you know, has to pay the passage for these women and children here. Besides a master carpenter, a gunner and a boatswain, we send you also in the said ship a quantity of sapper's tools, as per invoice. Likewise, the remainder of the necessities is coming over for the island of Curaçao, previously designated, which your honors (in case they have not supplied the same from there as we recommended with the *Gelderse Blom*) are to dispatch to the aforesaid island at the first opportunity, as the same are urgently needed there. Done as above.

By order of the aforesaid  
Lords Directors,

Ab. de Decker de Jonge

[ADDRESSED:] To the honorable Petrus Stuyvesant  
Director and Council in New Netherland.

[ENDORSED:] No. 1.  
General letter of the Honorable Lords Directors  
at Amsterdam; dated the 23<sup>rd</sup> of Nov. 1654,  
and received the 25<sup>th</sup> of Feb. 1655.

[12:18]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM  
TO THE DIRECTOR GENERAL AND COUNCIL]

26<sup>th</sup> of April 1655.

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

Our last letters to you were sent by the ships the *Swarte Arent* and *Groote Christoffel* on 16 and 24 of November 1654,\* in which we give you full details. Since that time the ships the *Schel* and *Beer* arrived here on the 15<sup>th</sup> of December, by which we received your letters and packages of the 22<sup>nd</sup> and 25<sup>th</sup> of September 1654 and later by way of England your letter of the 27<sup>th</sup> of October, same year, all of which will be answered now as far as required, while we shall add what we consider necessary.†

\* See 12:13 for this letter.

† These letters do not survive.

We would have liked to agree to your wishes and request that the new territories should not be further invaded by people of the Jewish race, for we foresee from such immigration the same difficulties which you fear; but after having further weighed and considered this matter, we observe that it would be unreasonable and unfair, especially because of the considerable loss, sustained by the Jews in the taking of Brazil and also because of the large amount of capital, which they have invested in shares of this Company. After many consultations we have decided and resolved upon a certain petition made by said Portuguese Jews that they shall have permission to sail to and trade in New Netherland and to live and remain there, provided the poor among them shall not become a burden to the Company or the community, but be supported by their own nation. You will govern yourself accordingly.

We have been aware and now again learn with displeasure that the community there cannot be persuaded to raise subsidies; it seems very strange to us that people of intelligence and sound judgment, such as the municipal officers under you and others must be, continue to sustain such perverse opinions, contrary to all reason and justice and notoriously in contradiction to the maxims of every well-governed country and city. But what we have said at large, in our last letter, we repeat now: it is not necessary to wait for their consent and approbation. The measures to raise subsidies, which you now propose, are mostly the same as those proposed before and sufficiently approved by us, which approval we now repeat, to wit, that 10 stivers shall be paid for each morgen of land and for each head of cattle one guilder both annually; as to the 100<sup>th</sup> penny on houses and lots we have thought it to be more convenient and also less burdensome to direct and authorize you hereby, to levy in place of it the 20<sup>th</sup> penny on the rental of the houses, payable yearly, two thirds by the owner and one third by the lessee, as it is done in this city; provided however, that the houses to be built there hereafter shall be exempted from this tax for the time of ten consecutive years. We shall write to the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam, also to all other inferior courts there and notify them hereof with such arguments and recommendations as are required; you will learn this by the said letter, which we intend to dispatch by the warship now ready to sail.

The difficulties, which you make and apprehend in regard to the collection of the tenths, have led us to order that it be suspended for this year; we shall give you our orders concerning it later.

We believe that the majority of the inhabitants there are dissatisfied with the general clause in the patents, because evil-minded and disaffected persons misinterpret willfully its meaning in order to deter the simple minded community from entering upon certain lands. Although it does not deserve of much consideration, yet to remove all obstacles, which might appear to impede and decrease agriculture, we have resolved to alter the said clause; however, not as you have proposed, because we find some difficulties in that, but as follows: On condition of submitting after the expiration of ten years from the date hereof (the date of issuing the patent) to the payment of the tenths for the use and behoof of the lords patroons and such other taxes, as according to the requirements and condition of the country all the other inhabitants shall have to pay.

We might now say something about the statements of expenses and revenues sent us, because the expenditures for monthly wages and boarding have for the last 7 or 8 years been as much as they have been last year, the contrary of which can be proved. The revenues for the last years have also amounted to considerably more than *f*22 or 23,000 but as they are only given in total, we expect, in conformity to our last letter, a correct and pertinent statement and balance sheet from you, which you are to send every year, so that we may govern ourselves accordingly.

The caution used by you in and concerning the detention and appraisal of the Swedish ship and her cargo meets with our approval and has been well received. We stated in our last letter to the Director, how you should live with the Swedes on the South River and we shall hereafter say more about it. But we cannot omit to inform you that while engaged in examining and proving the right of the Company to the said river, we have found that the transmitted documents and copies are not only valueless and bad, but also so villainously and miserably written, that in many instances it is impossible to comprehend their meaning. This is especially the case with the papers drawn up there and sent us containing the report of what happened between Director Stuyvesant and the Swedish Governor at the South River in 1650, so that when we were to make use of these papers on the main question, we would find ourselves completely at sea and unprepared. We were in the same condition, very much to the injury of the Company when treating with the English here, who upon our assertions regarding the boundaries between us and their people there, demanded and called for proofs and attestation of documents, principally the deeds and conveyances for the land bought by the Company and the provisional agreement concerning the boundaries made between us and them there at Hartford in 1650. As to our great

astonishment none of these documents has ever reached us, this important matter has been delayed with little prospect of ever being settled here. We are therefore compelled to charge you most seriously, not only to send us authenticated copies of all these documents and papers concerning the English as well as the Swedes, but also to take henceforth better care in such cases that the Company may not suffer more losses through such carelessness.

Concerning the usurpation and invasion of Long Island and other places by the English we refer to our last general letter, in which we fully expressed our opinions and intentions. We must however urge you to be on your guard that in the purchase of land this nation does not outwit you, as according to report it is done frequently. We find it meanwhile not less required than formerly to determine our boundary there by erecting a fort towards the East, wherever you think it most advisable. For this purpose we intend to send you by the warship now ready to sail a quantity of ammunition, materials and soldiers, in order to take in hand and accomplish this work after the expedition against the Swedes has been made.

The reasons adduced by you, why you think it advisable to have rules made concerning homeward bound cargoes, do not appear to us sufficient or practical, considering that private skippers should have herein as perfect liberty, as the traders in their trade, and both would by such restrictions be more deterred from, than animated to engage in the New Netherland trade.

We have had some trouble and strife with the two house carpenters who have returned here, as they claim to have had an increase in their wages, done by your honors, from *f*20 to *f*30 per month, and such done within their contracted time and shortly after they had arrived in the country. Whereas this is absolutely contrary to the tenor of the *articulbrieff*,\* we were not able to consent to the same; however, in consideration thereof we have consented to them that they shall sail over again with the Company with their family; likewise, also the one named Jan Jansen Westerhoven is coming over with his wife and five children aboard the ship the *Bontekoe*. In the meanwhile we hereby instruct your honors henceforth not to plan to increase anyone's wages within his contracted time, unless there is an exact directive to change and increase him in

\* A set of instructions for maintaining order on land and sea for soldiers, sailors, officers, and colonists. See *Delaware Papers, 1648-1664*, NYHM, 84-96.



these sections set by the schedule of regulations, so that the Company may be freed of both damages and difficulties here. In the most recent and previous books of monthly wages we have found commission of various errors of which, among others, a few shall demonstrate what has been revealed to us, namely, in the account of Andries Cristman, he was not only credited with *f*24 per month, being *f*4 more than he was offered here but also his wages were calculated from the first of February 1651, when the same only went to sea from here aboard the *Hoff van Kleeff* on the following 8th of April; consequently two months and so many days too much was booked. Item, the account of Francoys Voerman van Veuren, soldier, we find closed and the wages and expenses credited to him until the end of June 1654, where the same was drowned a year before with Jeuriaen Evertsen van Northuysen, also a soldier, near Fort Orange, according to a deposition. All of which leads us to believe that such matters are poorly regarded, and as the Company should suffer significant losses, we have deemed it necessary seriously to order your honors to instruct the bookkeeper to prevent such in the future.

We send herewith an instruction drawn up by us for the schout of the city of New Amsterdam. You may examine it and give us your opinion by the first opportunity, letting the fiscal in the meantime take charge of the office. We have hesitated much to allow him to do so, on account of the serious and general complaints made here against him every day. We have therefore deemed it necessary to recommend to the said fiscal that he give, if possible, better satisfaction to the community there, or else we shall be compelled to take other measures.

The preacher Polhemius,\* coming over from Brazil, has informed us by letter of his willingness to remain in New Netherland and take charge of the congregation at Midwout. If you think he is wanted there and the said Polhemius is found to lead an irreproachable life, we have no objections to his becoming minister there provisionally and until our further order at a salary already provided or to be provided for by the congregation, without becoming a burden to the Company. Although the condition of affairs is not favorable to diminish still further the revenues received by the Company here, we have nevertheless, out of consideration of the bad times and to encourage and assist both traders and inhabitants there, resolved to reduce the duties on outward bound cargoes, except Indian goods, as duffels and blankets, from 16 to 10 percent so that we have

\* Johannes Theodorus Polhemius served as domine at Midwout on Long Island from 1654–1676.

received from one only 12 and from the other only 6 percent duties, the remaining 4 percent being sent to you as formerly, until the negotiated loan is paid. You will govern yourselves accordingly.

In our last letter directed to Director Stuyvesant personally, and sent by the ships the *Swarte Arent* and the *Grote Christofel* we fully expressed our settled determination and intention concerning the manner, in which you must deal with the Swedes on the South River. In consequence of it we hoped that the expedition against them had already been made; but having since learned by a letter from the said director, dated at Barbados on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of January of this year that he had left New Netherland, we found ourselves disappointed in our hopes. It has properly astonished us and given very little satisfaction, especially because the director's voyage was made without our knowledge and consent; but we have nevertheless decided not only to take up the project again, but also to carry it out with so much more assurance of success. We have now chartered for this purpose from the burgomasters and council of this city one of their four largest and best ships, called the *Waegh*, armed with 36 pieces, which is now being made ready for sea and will sail from here with about 200 men in 12 or 14 days. As soon as it arrives there you are directed and authorized to undertake immediately and as quickly as possible, but with caution, this expedition and carry it out bravely, even though Director Stuyvesant might not have returned from his voyage. In that case you may open our said last letter to him personally, so that you too may be informed of our opinions and wishes and govern yourselves accordingly. However, we strictly command you to keep its contents a secret among you, as honor and your oath demand, and not to divulge them until with God's help the expedition shall have successfully been made. As we have said above no delay or lassitude must be permitted, for we understand that great preparations are being made in Sweden to assist their countrymen on the South River.

The enclosed letter directed to Director Stuyvesant privately is not to be read by anyone except himself.\* We trust this injunction will be obeyed.

We have chartered here a ship, the *Liefde*, of about 180 lasts, which sailed from the Texel for Curaçao on the 2<sup>nd</sup> of March last, to take in the cargo of wood and salt now ready there and convey it here. Copies of our letter to Vice Director Rodenburgh and the lists of necessities sent out to the island will be forwarded to you by the next ship for your own governance.

\* This letter does not survive.

We have already mentioned that by the first opportunity we expect to receive from you the original and authenticated documents and papers concerning the illegal proceedings of the Swedes on the South River. You will please to remember that we include among them attested depositions regarding the shameful and hostile capture of the Company's fort on said river and everything relating to it, which was fully explained in our last letter, to which we refer.

In our last letter we neglected to say that, upon the complaint and petition made to us, we have paid to a certain Jan Cinqs 5 pieces of jersey which was sent off to New Netherland in 1652 aboard the ship the *Hoff van Kleeff*. As we forgot to enter it in the manifest, it was confiscated there. This is for your honors' information.

Herewith we send the manifests of the private goods loaded in the ship the *Bontekoe*, upon the unloading of which the fiscal is advised to pay close attention.

Herewith,  
Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Faithful,  
we commend your honors to God's protection  
and remain,

Your honors' good friends  
the Directors of the West India Company  
Chamber at Amsterdam,  
H. Bontemantel  
Eduard Man

In Amsterdam,  
the 26<sup>th</sup> of April 1655.

[ADDRESSED:]

To Director Stuyvesant and Council in New Netherland

[POSTSCRIPT:]

The list of the passengers or free people going over with the aforesaid ship the *Bontekoe* is accompanying this,\* from which your honors shall be able see in particular which persons must have their accounts debitted there or charged for the journey over of their respective wives and children aboard the aforesaid ship. Your honors are to take care therein.

\* List no longer exists.

Dated as above.

By order of the same,  
Ab. de Decker de Jonge.

[12:19]

[RESOLUTION ALLOWING ADRIAEN BLOMMAERT  
TO UNDERTAKE A VOYAGE TO FRANCE]

No. 33                      Extract taken from the register of resolutions by  
the lords directors of the West India Company,  
chamber of Amsterdam.

Monday the 10<sup>th</sup> of May 1655.

Adriaen Blommaert, skipper on the ship *Nieu Amsterdam*, departing from here to New Netherland, requests, if he is unable to obtain a cargo in New Netherland for his return voyage, that he then be allowed to pick up a cargo in France so as not to diminish his agreed upon freight earnings. Done under surety before the Company's authorities.

Agrees with the aforesaid register  
in the absence of the advocate,

C. van Seventer  
1655

[12:20]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM  
TO THE DIRECTOR GENERAL AND COUNCIL]

24 May 1655

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Faithful.

We would have sent your honors the duplicates of our most recent general and private letters, sent off with the *Bontekoe*, together with those which we since then have drafted in reply to your honors' most recent letters received with the *Gelderse Blom*, dated 22 December 1654 and

29 March 1655,\* but, because the ship the *Waeg* is presently ready to sail and we still hope to put it to sea with the ship *Nieuw Amsterdam*, we have decided it to be of more service to send these letters and accompanying material therewith because these only serve as a guide to the accompanying bills of lading of the private goods and merchandise loaded in the aforesaid ship *Nieuw Amsterdam* (in addition to the bills of lading of the goods shipped aboard *Bontekoe* and *Beer*) together with the list of passengers going over with the same ships. And because the housewife (named Seytie Wouters) and the child of Frans Allart, cadet in the service of the Company, are to be found among them, your honors are advised to charge their accounts of monthly wages with their travel expenses, whereas the Company has agreed to pay it here to the owners of the aforesaid ship, upon which we depend, meanwhile,

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Faithful, we commend your honors to God's protection, remaining,

Your honors' good friends,  
on behalf of the directors of the West India  
Company, Chamber at Amsterdam,

Ab. de Decker de Jonge.

[ADDRESSED:]

To the Lord Director and Councilors  
in New Netherland.

[12:21]

[INSTRUCTIONS OF FREDRICK DE CONINGH  
TO COMMAND THE *WAEGH*]

Extract from the register of resolutions  
adopted by the Directors of the West India  
Company, Chamber at Amsterdam.

No. 32

Monday the 24<sup>th</sup> of May 1655.

\* Letters no longer exist.

It having been brought up for consideration, resolved that Fredrick de Coninck, engaged as captain of the ship the *Waegh*, shall be ordered to proceed immediately on board of the said ship and as quickly as possible undertake with the help of God the voyage to New Netherland, either on the direct route or by a roundabout way, as wind and weather permit. As soon as he has arrived there, he shall report to the director general and council of the Company to show them his authority and ask and wait for orders, which he shall promptly and precisely obey. To this end an extract of this resolution shall be given to him, the captain, in place of instructions.

Agrees with the aforesaid register.  
In absence of the attorney,

C. Van Seventer.

[ENDORSED:]

No. 6

Instructions for Capt. Fredrick de Coninck

[12:22]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM  
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

Received by the warship  
the *Waegh* Aug. 13<sup>th</sup>.  
Copy.

The 26<sup>th</sup> of May 1655.

Honorable Prudent, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

You will see by the enclosed duplicates, to which we refer, what we wrote to you in our last general and private letters of the 26<sup>th</sup> of April I. sent by the ship the *Bontekoe* three or four weeks ago. The ship the *Gelderse Blom* has, thanks to God, arrived here since; by her we received your letters and papers of the 22<sup>nd</sup> of December 1654 and 29<sup>th</sup> of March 1655, to both of which we will now reply as far as necessary and not answered by our former letter, adding thereto what we deem proper. We have no objections that you bought there the ship *Abraham's Offerhande* to use between Curaçao and the islands and if necessary also New

Netherland, but that to pay for her you draw on us for *f*800 appears strange to us, for we have on several occasions expressed our displeasure with such transactions and given special orders not to trouble us with such drafts. You ought to have been the more careful now, because out of our so small revenues here, diminishing daily, we send you a considerable share and contribute and do more, than our ability and condition warrant. You must recollect that in future all such drafts will not be accepted or paid by us, (nor do we pay it in this case) but simply returned.

You are to inform us by the first opportunity, what revenue the Company receives in New Netherland from salt, so that we can act upon it.

The written conditions sent over, have told us of the rules made and the care taken there of the children from the almshouses, which have our approval; we trust that the burgomasters and almshouse authorities have also been pleased; they are again sending by this ship, the *Waeg*, a party of boys and girls as per enclosed list. We recommend them as before to your care and although among them some may be found of more tender age than you require, we think it does not matter, for it can be amended and corrected by one or two years' longer service, which is of little importance to the boys.

It appears to us very strange that vinegar sells there as high as *f*70 to *f*80 the hogshead, while vineyards and grapes thrive so well and a good deal more might be planted and cultivated. We begin to think that our inhabitants there show very little industry or diligence in agricultural pursuits; besides it might be made from beer, as here in this country. Although much might be said on this subject, we shall leave it for the present and commit it to your own speculations.

We have informed your honors sufficiently by indications in our last general letter, here enclosed, of our serious aims and intentions, how to handle the Swedes on the South River. We still retain and persist in these orders and directions, only we have, after previous deliberation, resolved that when your honors shall have carried the expedition to a successful end, the land, upon which Fort Christina stands, with a certain amount of garden land for the cultivation of tobacco shall be left to their people, as they seem to have bought it with the knowledge and consent of the company, under the condition that the aforesaid Swedes shall consider themselves subjects of this state and the Company, this for your information and governance. Before we turn to another matter, we still recommend most earnestly that the utmost possible speed be used in the

execution of the expedition after the arrival of this warship. We have not the slightest doubt that it will be completely prepared for it, because it was strongly advised thereto by the *Bontekoe*.

We are surprised that you did not expect Brian Newton to return to his old post of duty there, for in your letter of the 27<sup>th</sup> of July 1654\* you recommend him so highly as the only trustworthy Englishman, who had remained faithful to the Company in all the troubles there and now it is said that he not only expressed, but also at that time already by his acts proved his unwillingness to march against his countrymen, the English. If this is the case, we do not consider it advisable to continue him in his position, but to discharge him. You may then put in his place the ensign Dirck Smith, if he is capable and leads the life of a good and faithful soldier.

You do not seem to understand our opinions or wishes expressed in our letter of the 23<sup>rd</sup> of November,† as you remind us that the new duties, imposed there on certain goods, might easily have been laid only on liquids. We are however of a different opinion and desire, therefore, that our orders in this regard be obeyed; but we have no objection that you should get a revenue from the consumption of liquids, which we always have thought and still think can be done without reproach. You will act accordingly.

We are fully aware that it is very necessary to establish the boundary lines between us and our English neighbors there, but as you have never sent us the documents and proofs, called for by our last general letter, without which we can do nothing here, this so very desirable question has to our great regret been necessarily left unsettled. Meanwhile we have directed you, not only to determine our boundaries by the erection of a fort, wherever you thought best and most convenient, but we have also ordered and authorized you, as we herewith do again, that in case some English people should make any attempt upon our territories there contrary to the provisional boundary agreement made at Hartford in 1650, you should proceed against such usurpers with energy after previous protestation and warnings (further explained in our letter of the 23<sup>rd</sup> of November). For this purpose we send you, according to the enclosed lists and invoices under No. 4,‡ the requisites for building a

\* Letter no longer exists.

† See 12:17 for this letter.

‡ These documents no longer exist.



fortress, of which as well as of the soldiers going over now you will make all proper and prudent use. This for your governance and instructions.

We were very much pleased to learn that you live in harmony with the inhabitants of the province and we recommend to you to maintain and promote this good feeling by all fair and just means, for good and prudent rulers can contribute much thereto. As the excessive outlays, which we make, are also for the maintenance and protection of our said inhabitants, we have hardly any doubt that they could easily be persuaded to give us some subsidies, very much needed to pay for and keep up these supplies. We have therefore considered, agreed and decided upon the measures, of which our general and the enclosed letters will inform you and the copy of our letter, No. 5, will tell you, what we have been writing in this matter to the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam and to all the inferior courts there; the original of it you can hand to them respectively, but whether that is to be done before or after the beforementioned expedition, we leave to your judgment and discretion.

We have considered that the ship the *Waegh*, now going over, cannot well sail from there before next winter and have therefore decided to direct you to keep her there until the month of February or March of next year and then to dispatch her with such a cargo as you may find for her.

If Captain Frederick de Coninck (who is to obey your orders implicitly pursuant to the extract of our resolutions here enclosed under No. 6),\* and Lieutenant Ysvoort, both coming as such in the ship the *Waeg* should desire to remain there as freemen and not in the service and pay of the Company, you may keep them there. Likewise, soldiers and sailors, not absolutely required for the said ship, who wish to remain there, may also be kept either as freemen or in the Company's service, but nobody shall be held against their will.

The extract from our resolutions of the 10<sup>th</sup> of May 1655, here enclosed under No. 7, will inform you of our wishes and the consent we have given to the skipper and the owners of the ship *Nieuw Amsterdam* and we add that they have given us good security here.

The goods and merchandise attached there by the fiscal from the ship the *Groote Christofel* are found not to have been declared here, especially the 36 aams of brandy, as both the letters written for the purpose and the

\* See 12:21 for this resolution.

receipts here enclosed under No. 8, show; they are therefore legally confiscated and must remain so. This is for your information.

The enclosed copies (No. 9.) of our letter and of the invoices\* will tell you what we have lately written and sent to Lucas Rodenburgh, vice director at Curaçao, by the chartered ship the *Liefde*. A copy of the letter, which we have since received from him via Hamburg would have too been sent you, but as Director Stuyvesant has been on the island and received sufficient information of the condition there, we have deemed it unnecessary.

You have lately informed us that you have been obliged to negotiate a loan from the inhabitants there (not at all to their liking, nor to ours, and many complaints, not without justification, have been made to us on account of it), but you did not report how large the sum was and as for its repayment we have remitted from here the often discussed 4 percent duty amounting already above 7600 guilders, we have considered it advisable, to order seriously that by the first opportunity you send us a detailed and correct statement or account not only of the whole amount of the said loan, but also how it was levied and with whom negotiated, and whether it may have been otherwise paid and balanced on account, so that we have something by which to regulate ourselves.

The good testimony given us every day concerning the life, capabilities and industry of Johan de Deckere, arrived there lately in the ship the *Swarten Arent*, has so increased our good opinion of the man, that we have concluded to confirm our recommendation of him of the 23<sup>rd</sup> of November 1654 and to recommend that your honor pay special attention to him, because we believe it will be for the benefit of the Company; in the meantime we increase his salary provisionally by 150 guilders annually or as much more as you already may have allowed him.

You can well believe that the treacherous action of George Baxter and his accomplices has startled us very much; the papers and documents sent over have been translated and we are busy examining them, to form an opinion, but we eagerly await the remaining papers, which you promised to send by the *Groote Christoffel*. Upon receipt of them we shall inform you of our opinion and wishes in this matter. Meanwhile you are strictly charged to keep the aforesaid men in close and strict confinement, as it is required in so important a case. We further recom-

\* This documents no longer exist.

mend that henceforth you dispense in the governance of the respective places there with such foreigners, who have no domicile in this country, for little or no confidence can be placed upon them.

Herewith, Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Faithful, we commend your honors to God's protection and remain,  
Amsterdam,

Your honors' good friends,  
The Directors of the West India  
Company, chamber at Amsterdam

Eduard Man  
Issac van Beeck

The 26<sup>th</sup> of May 1655.

Post script:

We enclose the invoices of the few private goods shipped by the ship the *Waeg*; also the muster roll of the sailors and soldiers going over,\* which will inform you of the items to be charged to their accounts. You will pay strict attention to it that the Company not suffer any loss.

We have here given permission to Willem Brouwer, to go over with his wife and three children without paying passage money, on condition that he act as reader or comforter of the sick on board the *Waegh*, until arrival there, but no longer. This for your information. Dated as above.

By order of the aforesaid  
Lords Directors,

Ab. de Decker de Jonge.

[ENDORSED:] Arrived per the *Waegh*  
Aug. 13<sup>th</sup> 1655.

No. 1

\* None of these exists.

[12:23]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM  
TO THE MUNICIPALITY OF NEW AMSTERDAM]

Copy. To the Burgomasters and Schepens of the City of  
No. 31. New Amsterdam and the respective Colonies and  
Courts of the Province.

Honorable, Worshipful, Pious, Faithful.

As a good government is bound to take care in protecting and defending its territories, cities and inhabitants as far as possible against molestations and attacks from all foreign enemies and neighbors, so is it the duty of a good community to help carrying the common burdens, made necessary by and imposed for their own maintenance. You ought to be well aware of the care and expenses which we have had, before the country there arrived at its present position; notwithstanding you have failed so far to assist us by subsidies from the people. This is not only contrary to the maxims of all well-governed countries and cities, especially of the government of this state, but it is also during the present state of affairs so highly necessary that a longer delay is not admissible, unless we wish to see the province (now giving so great hopes) utterly ruined. We have therefore been obliged to consider some means of obtaining the required support and have concluded, agreed upon and determined, to impose the following taxes:

For each morgen of land annually 10 stivers.

For each head of cattle annually 20 stivers, and

For the rent of a house the twentieth penny every year.

Although this our order will be fully communicated to you by our director general and council, to whom with their office we have given absolute authority in this matter, we have nevertheless thought it necessary, to send this letter to you with the urgent and earnest recommendation, not only to set yourselves a good example to the community in raising the aforesaid subsidy, but also to animate them thereto and if need be, in case of refusal, to execute this order, for we have deemed it necessary for the benefit of the country, whereupon we rely.

Note: this point concerns only  
the burgomasters and schepens  
of New Amsterdam.

We have already allowed and granted to your board the collection of the excise on beer and wine that you may defray therewith the communal and other expenses stated to you by our director general and council there. But as we notice that the monies are not applied to these purposes, but have been used by you or your predecessors for the pay and sending over here of one Le Bleu and for other private matters to the disservice and dissatisfaction of the Company; we have decided to inform you herewith that we have resolved to have the collection of this money made again by the general treasury of the Company there, by which you are to regulate yourself.

Herewith,  
Honorable, Esteemed etc.

Done at Amsterdam,  
the 26<sup>th</sup> of May 1655.

[12:24]

[LETTER FROM THE BURGOMASTERS OF AMSTERDAM  
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

No. 36.

Noble, Honorable, Wise, Prudent, Very Discreet Sir.

Whereas with the consent of their honors, the directors of the West India Company, we have resolved to send over some boys and girls, specified in the enclosed memorandum, in the Company's ships, thereby taking a burden from the Almshouse of this city and helping to increase the population of New Netherland; we desire hereby to request and recommend to your honor to receive these children and youths kindly and to take care that they may be employed according to their abilities for the best advantage of the Company and a proper advancement of themselves.

Herewith, Noble, Honorable, Wise, Prudent, and very discreet Lord, commending your honors to God, this 27<sup>th</sup> of May 1655.

Your Honor's good friends,  
The burgomasters and regents  
of the city of Amsterdam.

By order of the same,  
N. Nicolai

[ADDRESSED:]

To the Noble, Honorable Wise, Prudent, very Discreet Lord  
Petrus Stuyvesant, director general of New Netherland or  
in his absence to his deputy in New Amsterdam in New Netherland.

[12:25]

[LIST OF CHILDREN SENT FROM THE ALMSHOUSE  
TO NEW NETHERLAND]



Memorandum of the names and ages of the  
Almshouse children, who are to go to New  
Netherland pursuant to the order of their  
highly esteemed honors, the burgomasters of  
Amsterdam.

Trijntge Pieters	23 years old
Trijntge Jans	22 years
Lysbet Jans	18 years
Dieuwer Volcharts	16 years
Annitge Pieters	17 years
Lysbet Gerrits	16 years
Debora Jans	15 years
Marritge Hendrix	16 years
Catalijntge Jans	13 years
Guillaume Roelants	17 years
Jan	17 years
Mathijs Coenraetsz	16 years
Hendrick Thomasz	14 years
Pieter Stoffelsz	13 years

Otto Jansz	13 years
Jan Hendricksz	12 years

[12:26]

[LIST OF PAPERS SENT FROM THE DIRECTORS  
AT AMSTERDAM TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

List of papers  
in this file.

- No. 1 Two depositions against Melijn by Grasmeeer and Mic[hie]l Ber-  
gier van Angoulesme.
- No. 2 Recommendation and extract from the resolutions of the  
council of Amsterdam against the criminals and the petition submitted  
to the regents of the city of Amsterdam by the directors.
- No. 3 Permit to sail to Angola.
- No. 4 List of dyewood [ ] by Huysingh.
- No. Cap[ ] dated 4 April 1652 [ ].
- No. 6 [ ] two letters [ ] to  
the aforesaid lords  
[ ].
- No. 7 Copy of letter [ ].
- No. 8 Commission for [ ].
- No. 9 Provisional [ ].
- No. 10 Letter from the honorable [ ]  
has been allowed  
[ ] of Beeck that [ ].
- No. 11 Extract from the [ ].
- No. 12 Letter of the [ ] to the honorable Lord [ ]  
[ ].
- [No. 13] Copy of the contract [ ] lords directors make  
with all the skippers who sail to New Netherland.
- [No. 14] Copy of a translation of the letter send by the village of  
Gra[vesande] to the honorable lords directors, dated 27 December [ ].
- [No. 15] Protest made by Johannes van Rensselaer, patroon of Colo-  
nie Rensselaerswijck to the the honorable lords directors dated Decem-  
ber 1652 concerning the proceedings of the honorable Petrus  
Stuyvesant against the Colonie Rensselaerswijck.

[No. 16] Copy of a petition submitted to the honorable lords directors [ ] Amsterdam by the partners of the small ship [ ] concerning the confiscation of some cargo [ ] lords directors recommendation on the same [ ].

[No. 17] Muyschart to the honorable lords [ ] requesting a recommendation [ ] the honorable lords directors [ ].

[No. 18] [ ] der Donck submitted to the [ ] requesting a passport [ ] to depart [ ].

[No. 19] [ ] van der Donck to the honorable lords [ ] [ ] have run away.

[No. 20] [ ] van der Donck to the honorable lords [ ] [ ] requesting [ ] [ ] the flats and [ ] located on the [ ]gh Kil.

[No. 21] [ ] the honorable lords directors [ ] [ ] by Wouter van [ ].

[No. 22] [ ] lords directors [ ].  
Verbruggen in company [ ] to New Netherland [ ] cargo free of [ ] much without duty.

No. 23 Extract from the resolutions of the honorable lords directors, dated 29 April 1652, whereby Marcus Vogelsangh is granted a suitable place for a ship-repair dock, shed and house; and a letter from the honorable lords directors stating such.

No. 24 The following extracts of resolutions of the honorable lords directors are contained herein:

Extract dated 4 March 1652 in which Jacob Baselier is granted 500 morgens of land on Long Island.

Extract dated 9 April 1652 which indicates that two months' salary has been paid for M[ ]Barents, the wife of Andries Baerents, soldier at the sc[ ] and has been resolved for another two months.

Extract dated 18 April 1653 is the resolution for permission of land to Geraerd Smit and Cruip, as previously noted under No. 10.

Extract whereby Sr. Gilles Verbruggen, [Jan van] Hardenberch and Wouter van Twiller are permitted to come to an agreement in New Netherland concerning overpayment for merchantable beavers in [ ] years.

Extract dated 22 April 1652 whereby Rey St[offelsz?] requests payment for delivered wheat; referred back to New Netherland to the honorable director general.

Extract dated 25 April 1652 whereby Claes Jansen Backer requests the



the Company, it is referred back to the honorable general and councilors in New Netherland.

Extract dated as above whereby Adriaen Jansen, pilot on the ship the *Hoff van Cleeff* is granted free [ ] concerning the accident that he had in New Netherland the year 16[ ] with the shooting of the skipper by the untimely discharge of his musket.

Extract dated 29 April 1652 is the same as under no. 23 with regard to providing Marcus Vogelsangh with a suitable place for a ship repair dock and a shed.

Extract dated 2 May 1652 whereby, upon the petition of Frederick Mansfelt, father-in-law of Francois Fyn, it was resolved that if the Company suffered no disadvantage or damage by giving away Hog Island [Varckens Eylant], then make it available to Francois Fyn.

Extract dated 10 May 1652 whereby the owners of the ship the *Huys van Breda* remonstrate that they shall be shortchanged if they have to accept the pieces of eight at three guilders in New Netherland in payment of freight; their request for remediation of the same is referred to the director general and councilors in New Netherland.

No. 25 Extract from the register of resolutions recorded by the commissioned directors of the West India Company in The Hague dated 15 September 1653 concerning privateering or sailing with commission in order to encourage everyone to equip a ship or ships to cause damage to the Portuguese at this point in time.

No. 26 Extract from the register of resolutions of the honorable lords directors dated 19 November 1654 whereby Jan de Sweers and Dirck Pietersen Witte Paert are premitted to fetch slaves from Africa and trade them in New Netherland.

No. 27 Digest from the letters of the burgomasters and schepens of the this city, without date, to the lords directors; and the lords directors' reply thereto.

No. 28 Letter dated 2 April 1654 sent by the lord Luycas Rodenborch to the lords directors.

No. 29 Reply of the honorable lords directors dated 7 July 1654 to the letter of the lord Luycas Rodenborch, provisional director at Curaçao.

No. 30 Correspondence of their honorable High and Mighty Lords, the States General regarding the peace, union and confederation made and concluded between the Republic of England and their High and Mighty States General of the United Netherlands.

No. 31 Copy of a letter to the burgomasters of this city and to the respective colonies and jurisdictions of this province by the lords directors via the ship the *Waagh*.

No. 32 Extract from the resolutions of the honorable lords directors, serving as instructions of the captain of the ship the *Waagh*, named Fredrick Coninck.

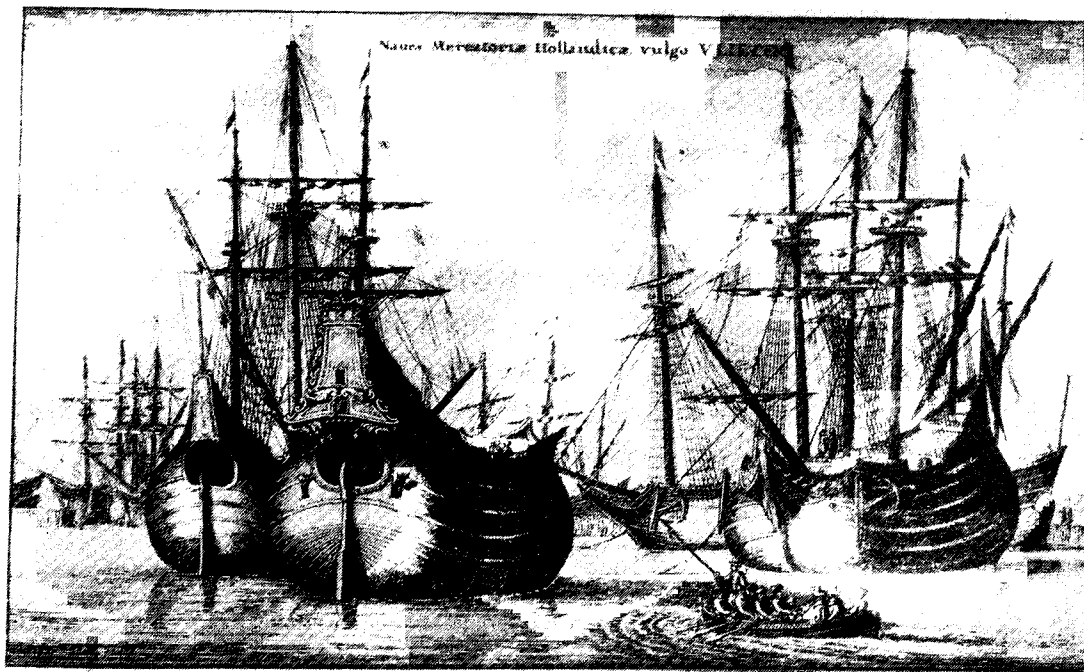
No. 33 Extract from the resolutions concerning the approval given to the skipper of the ship *Nieuw Amsterdam* to be allowed to cross over from there to France.

No. 34 Copy of a letter with the manifest of the necessities sent to Luycas Rodenborch, vice director on the island of Curaçao by the honorable lords directors.

No. 35 Provisional instructions drafted for the schout of the city of New Amsterdam.

No. 36 Letter of the burgomasters and regents of the city of Amsteram dated 27 May 1655 concerning the almshouse children who arrived here aboard the ship the *Waegh*.

No. 37 A false and spurious story called the second part of the Amboyna Tragedy, printed in London.\*



Engraving of Dutch cargo ships at anchor ca. 1647 by Wenzel Hollar  
*Nederlands Scheepvaart Museum, Amsterdam*

\* See *Correspondence, 1647–1653*, 233–35 for this document.

[12:27]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO THE COUNCIL  
OF NEW NETHERLAND]The 28<sup>th</sup> of May 1655.

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Faithful.

After closing our general letter, we have considered the obstacles and difficulties, to which Director Stuyvesant might be subjected in his journey and have therefore concluded after previous deliberation to send your honors herewith the duplicate of a certain private letter (in case the first one might be locked up and could not be produced) mentioned in our letter of the 24<sup>th</sup> of July 1653.\* This letter shall not only be opened by your honors, if Director Stuyvesant has not yet arrived there or should have died, but we charge and command also that the orders given therein shall be carried out and obeyed by your honors provisionally and until the return of the said director, for we have found it thus to be necessary for the advantage of the Company and the State.

We intend also to send your honors herewith for our greater tranquillity and safety a copy of the letter (in case the original might be locked up) containing our orders for the undertaking and executing of the before mentioned expedition against the Swedes on the South River. This done, your honors are authorized to open our letter directed privately to Director Stuyvesant and sent by the ship *Bontekoe*, duplicate of which is here enclosed, so that your honors will be able to see thereby our intentions; however, in case the aforesaid Director Stuyvesant should have already arrived there in the meantime or upon the receipt of this, we want it absolutely understood that our further orders contain therein shall be totally void or become invalid. This is then for your honors' governance, upon which we, Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Trusted, comment to God's protection, remaining,

Your honors' good friends the  
directors of the West India Com-  
pany, chamber of Amsterdam  
(was signed:) Eduard Man  
Isaack van Beeck.

Amsterdam this 28<sup>th</sup> of May 1655.\* See *Correspondence, 1647–1653*, 220–23.

[12:28]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO THE COUNCIL  
OF NEW NETHERLAND]

Copy.

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Faithful.

After all the preceding papers and letters, addressed to your honors, had been dispatched and orders given to let the *Waeg* take to sea, we were handed a letter from Director Stuyvesant dated in the ship the *Peereboom* before Barbados, the 27<sup>th</sup> of March. Among other things he relates that he has been detained there with his three ships until which time the English fleet under Admiral Penn, which arrived there toward the end of January, takes leave from that place. It can only be guessed that it will not be soon because the aforesaid admiral is still waiting for some ships which are necessary for his expedition. Taking all of which into consideration concerning the matter, and even if the same should turn out for the best, we cannot conclude that the aforesaid Director Stuyvesant shall be able to be present to direct and attend to the venture about which mention has been made in our accompanying letters. Therefore we have deemed it necessary to send this off to your honors in any case, and in addition to the confirmation of what was laid out in our previous letters, to recommend that your honors be pleased to take care of the direction in general and the dispatch of the ordered venture with all due dexterity; and to continue therein until our further orders, as we trust such [to be done] with the same prudence and good conduct.

We have again received information from Stockholm in regard to the progress made in the preparations there for the South River, which ought to make your honors hasten so much more with the venture in question and to bring matters to such a state that the places may be strong enough to resist a new attack. This we strongly recommend.

Whereby we conclude and, Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Faithful, commend your honors to God's protection, remaining,

Your honors' good friends the  
directors of the West India Com-  
pany, chamber at Amsterdam,

Eduard Man  
Isaack van Beeck.

In Amsterdam, this 31<sup>st</sup> of May 1655.

[ADDRESSED:]      Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Faithful,  
The honorable councilors of New Netherland  
in the fortress New Amsterdam.

By the *Waag*.

[12:29]

[RESOLUTION CONCERNING ACCOUNTS OF  
THE SHIP *ABRAHAMS OFFERHANDE*]

Extract from the register of resolutions kept by the lords directors of the West India Company, chamber of Amsterdam.

Monday the 12<sup>th</sup> of July 1655

Pursuant to the resolution of last 31 May, in which the commissioners of New Netherland examined the petition made by Pieter Lucassen, former skipper on the ship *Abrahams Offerhande*, concerning a request for payment of certain accounts submitted by him, namely:

An account of goods and necessities delivered in New Netherland, of which there is still a balance amounting to    *f*850:19:–

The account of monthly wages earned both by the aforesaid skipper and others (paid by him) for the Company since the first of January 1655 until the following March                      *f*785:1:–

By the contract of the purchase of the aforesaid ship *Abrahams Offerhande* it is stipulated that the Company shall pay half of the monthly wages already then earned by the aforesaid skipper and his crew, amounting to    *f*255:–

We think, subject to correction, that, although the first entered item has been verified by a proper account, nevertheless payment of it here without cause cannot be demanded, because the goods were purchased and delivered in New Netherland with the condition that payment would be made there, and such still in balance of recognition fees, as can be expressly seen in the exhibited account itself.

The second item amounting to the sum of 785 guilders, 1 stiver, we deem, subject to correction, that payment of it ought to be made here, especially

the sum of 691 guilders for which a proper account can be seen signed by Director Stuyvesant, (the payment of the remaining 94 guilders, 1 stiver, which is entered below the signature of the aforesaid account, is delayed until further proof), among others, the majority of these payments expenses were advanced by the aforesaid skipper upon the urgent request of the aforesaid director (while at Barbados) for payment of monthly wages earned on behalf of the Company by such naval personnel who otherwise would have withheld their services, and without which it would have been impossible to maintain the aforesaid ship *Abrahams Offerhande* at sea, as can also be sufficiently seen in the aforesaid director's letter dated [blank] December.

Concerning the third and last item of *f*255:–, the same must be paid according to the contract of the purchase of the ship in New Netherland, as also (undoubtedly thereon) has already been paid by twenty-six beavers, calculated at eight guilders, amounting to *f*208, so that in any case it would only come to a sum of 47 guilders here.

Whereupon, after due discussion, the aforesaid recommendation was approved, and the aforementioned lords commissioners of New Netherland were thanked for their efforts.

Agrees with the aforesaid register,  
in the absence of the advocate,

Q. van Seventer.

[12:30]

[ACCOUNT CONCERNING THE SHIP *ABRAHAMS OFFERANDE*  
AT BARBADOS]

Copy. Praise God in the ship *Abrahams Offerande*.

Skipper Pieter Lucassen, debit.

1654 on 15 September, to the treasury of New Netherland  
for 26 beavers received by him, at 8 guilders a beaver  
amounting to *f*208:–

1655. Praise God in the ship *Abrahams Offerande*.  
Skipper Pieter Lucassen, credit.

On the first of January for 3 months' wages earned since 15 September 1654, at 60 per month, amounts to		f210:–
On 16 March for 2 months, 16 days' wages at 60 per month		f152:–
On 20 December 1654 for 3 months, 5 days' wages earned by him since 15 September, at 20 per month, amounts to		f63:5:4
On 20 ditto for Doecke Huyders, carpenter, for money given to him		f59:15:
On 15 December for Hille Reynderts, paid to him for 3 months' wages at 14 per month		f42:–
On 15 ditto for Jan Lucassen, cabin boy, paid to him for 3 months' wages at 8 per month		f24:–
On 16 March 1655 for Cornelis Salomonsen, cabin boy, paid to him for 6 months' wages at f8 per month		f48:–
On 16 ditto for Barent Erricksen, boatswain, paid to him beforehand for 2 months at 24 per month	f48:–	
Also for seaman's clothing sold to him	f18:–	f66:–
For 20 planks at 26 st., amounting to		f26:–
		Total f691:–:4

Done at Barbados  
On 21 March 1655.

Was signed:  
P. Stuyvesant

Below was written:

The following was omitted from the account above:

To cheese, 4 pieces/blocks		f10:16
To firewood		f24:–
Paid to the carpenter		f59:5:–
	f785:1:4	f786:1:4

After collation this was found to agree essentially with the original.  
Done at Amsterdam, the 20<sup>th</sup> of September 1655.

Ab. de Decker de Jonge.

[12:31]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN AMSTERDAM TO  
THE DIRECTOR GENERAL AND COUNCIL]

The 25<sup>th</sup> of September 1655.

Honorable, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

Our last general letter to you was dated the 26<sup>th</sup> of May last past\* and was sent by the ship *Waegh van Amsterdam*, which sailed from here on the 7<sup>th</sup> of June following. We have since received here the letters of the Council there of the 11<sup>th</sup> and 28<sup>th</sup> of May last by the *Groote Christofel* and the *Swarten Arent*, also Director Stuyvesant's letters of the 8<sup>th</sup>, 13<sup>th</sup> and 24<sup>th</sup> of June,† by the last of which we were informed of his departure from Curaçao, and we have no doubt, he arrived in New Amsterdam shortly afterward and has taken care that the contents of our aforesaid letters and of others sent over since his departure have been attended to as far as it had not been done already; we expect to hear from you on these matters in due time. In the meantime and as the ship the *Gelderse Bloem* now sails to New Netherland, we shall answer your letters briefly, as far as required. The principal point is the settlement of the boundaries with the people of New England, about which we have now written several times, as you too have done, but, we must confess, not in such a manner, as we would have wished and we are compelled to declare that we have no such thorough and complete information of the affair and of the proceedings, as far as any have taken place, as the importance of the matter requires. It is stated for instance in a letter of the 26<sup>th</sup> of November 1650 that a provisional agreement concerning the boundaries had been made to stand until a future convention and the final ratification by the mutual governments at home, whereby in the meantime further acquisitions of territory on the main land and on Long Island were prohibited. Later letters make no mention of this agreement, but they recommend that the question be settled in England or here and finally now it is stated that the English claim they will show the approval and ratification of the aforesaid agreement by the present government, when the same has also been approved and ratified by their High Mightinesses. Considering these aforesaid contradictory statements, we must confess that you have managed this matter very badly and that you change your opinion too easily. All depends upon whether an agreement was made at Hartford in 1650 containing a provisional settlement of the boundaries or not. If it

\* See 12:22 for this letter.

† These letters have not survived.



was made, it ought to have been sent over so that the approval of our government and of that of England might be demanded; if not, as many here believe, and if instead of it the question was only the subject of debate, which each side could interpret in their own fashion, then it would be useless to demand approval of a matter, which cannot be found. In that case efforts should be made, to have the boundary question decided here or to request that the governors there be authorized to do it upon the basis of what resulted from the debates at Hartford, as far as it may be of any good. We have taken all possible steps, so far without success, to bring about one or the other, but we have been assured that the pretended English approbation is as yet fictitious, and that they allege it only to lull you into sleep, for their continued coming closer and occupying land would keep you too wide awake; you will do well therefore, to inform us explicitly, how the whole question stands, and especially of the afore mentioned agreement made at Hartford, which is the foundation of all; ordering meanwhile, that, contract or no contract, the English be prevented by all possible means from farther encroaching upon our territory. The commerce with Virginia, which begins to flourish there, must be encouraged by all proper means and we hope that it will also favorably affect the trade from here to that country.

We have not heard here of the agent of the crown of Sweden nor anything concerning that whole nation there. We are anxious to learn what the forces lately sent by us have accomplished and we recommend that you will give us a detailed and pertinent statement of everything, so that we may be well prepared for a defense against whatever accusations shall be brought up against us; they are much more likely to be made now, as this nation is getting a so much higher opinion of itself, because their designs against Poland seem likely to be successful.

You will assist the agents of Baron van der Capellen toe Ryssel in pressing his claims for a proper accounting with vouchers and funds as well against Melyn and Dincklage as against others, but as to establishing a colony under the same conditions as those of Rensselaerswijck, you know very well that long ago we have considered the granting of such colonies unadvisable and injurious to the increase of population and that instead of it we have decided to accommodate private parties with as much land, as they are able to cultivate, without giving them any privileges. You will act accordingly.

To prevent the English of Boston from sending in their vessels, victuals and other necessities of life to the Swedes on the South River, is not in

our power; but it looks very strange that people participate in it and consequently increase this trade, who are in our service and whom you possibly trust too much; however, as the reports thereof have come here by themselves, it must have been known there and you will therefore do well to inform ourselves about it and report the result by the first opportunity.

We shall not mention now the matters concerning the island of Curaçao, but await the arrival of the Vice Director; we recommend, however, that in employing the persons brought away from Brazil, care be taken not to injure or cause expenses to the Company; this refers especially to the men, who have been soldiers and have for the most part behaved like scoundrels.

We have noticed in several documents that the members of the council there assume the title of high council, which we have not given them by their commissions or instructions. You will do well to abstain therefrom in the future and be satisfied with the title belonging to each office.

As we have before done repeatedly, so we now order and direct you hereby again, to send us from time to time the list of the soldiers and of those, who have served their time or who have been discharged for other reasons, also of those, who are coming over; for if we remain ignorant of the debit charges against them there, the Company must necessarily suffer loss, as it has happened lately with one M. Breyer, a soldier arrived from there by the *Groote Christofel*, to whom upon his lamentations we would have advanced money on account of his monthly salary, if we had not been informed by private parties that he had been banished from there for some misdeed, (they did not know of what kind), of which you in your letter do not say a word. In the future you must do better.

We send you herewith a list of the soldiers, who came over to you last year, 1654,\* and who were assigned here two months' pay yearly or became indebted for transportation. You will take care that every one of them is duly charged in his account that not too much be paid to them.

What we, at the urgent request of Pieter Lucassen, former skipper on the ship *Abrahams Offerande*, have paid here and also refused to have balanced on account there or otherwise paid by your honors, can be seen in the accompanying extract of our resolution dated 12 July 1655 and a

\* This list does not survive.

copy of the account.\* We do not doubt but that your honors shall have charged the accounts of these mariners who were credited with this money on their monthly wages.

We repeat our recommendation to have a box made there for letters posted for here, because serious complaints have been repeatedly made over bad delivery of letters. Have it hung up at the warehouse or whatever other place you think suitable, so that the letters for the benefit of merchants and the community may be gathered there continually and when a ship sails be placed in a sack and sent to us under seal in care of the supercargos and duly delivered here; just as your honors can see from the method employed by us.

Hereby, Honorable, Pious, Beloved, Faithful, we shall commend your honors to God's protection, and remain,

Your good friends  
The Directors of the West India  
Company  
Chamber at Amsterdam  
Isaack van Beeck  
Edward Man.

Amsterdam, the 25<sup>th</sup> of  
September 1655.

[ADDRESSED:] To the Director and Council of New Netherland.

The manifest of private goods loaded on this ship, the *Gelderse Blom* accompany this. The free people or passengers coming over in the same ship are Jevert Pietersen and Lijsbet Hendricks, (wife of Wouter Albertsen Backer) with her five children, of whom three are boys. This is for your information. Dated as above.

By order of the Lords Directors, Ab. de Decker de Jonge.  
Received with the *Gelderse Blom* on 6 February 1656.

\* See 12:29 and 12:30 for this resolution and account, respectively.

[12:32]

[PETITION OF CORNELIS MARTENSZ]

To the highly esteemed lords directors  
of the West India Company,  
chamber at Amsterdam.

With all due respect, Cornelis Martensz, factor, doing business in New Netherland, submits how he, suppliant, from 11 October 1654 until the following 27 November loaded in the ship named the *Groote Christoffel* the wines specified on the manifest signed by the honorable bookkeeper Jan Babtista Liefvrick, in order to transport the same to New Netherland (having paid the recognition fee and further duties imposed thereon), where, upon arrival, the fiscal Thienhoven had a mind to seize (as happened several times) from the same wine *ex proprie autoritate*, two half aemen Spanish wine, and two half aemen brandy, on the pretense that the petitioner had laid in more wine than was specified on the manifest by the aforesaid Liefvrick. Your honors shall be able to see the contrary thereof in the accompanying deposition of Jos Reyersz vander Beets, former pilot on the aforesaid ship, in which it is specifically attested that the petitioner did neither load more wine in the aforesaid ship nor unload more in New Netherland as is also attested in the aforesaid deposition; and [see] that the manifest of the aforesaid Liefvrick agrees totally with the bills of lading of the skipper. And whereas it is clearly evident that the petitioner (notwithstanding the disreputable statements of the fiscal) is completely innocent, and likewise (with all due humility) in a land of laws such disreputable acts ought not be tolerated, the petitioner turns to your honors requesting their good favor by compensating him, petitioner, for the losses suffered by him according to the accompanying account, and further to forbid the aforesaid fiscal from doing such again. So doing etc.

[12:33]

[DEPOSITION CONCERNING THE PETITION OF CORNELIS MARTENSZ]

Today, the 22<sup>nd</sup> day of the month of February 1656, there appeared before me, Nicolaes Antonides, admitted at the court of Holland as public notary residing in Amsterdam and the witnesses named below, Jan

Reyersz vander Beets, former pilot on the ship named the *Groote Christoffel* and presently skipper on the ship named the *Bever*, about twenty-nine years old, and, at the request of Cornelis Martensz, factor, with true Christian words and in his conscience, in place and with the offer of a solemn oath for the whole truth attested, affirmed, and declared to be truthful,

How it is that the petitioner on the eleventh of October 1654, and the following days, loaded in the ship the *Groote Christoffel* the goods, as here follows, namely:

12 hog's heads French wine

Two hog's heads vinegar

Also on the 21 ditto six half aemen

Twenty-two anckers

Also on the 6th of November eleven half

aemen and four aemen, all

marked as in the margin.

Also received on the 27<sup>th</sup> of November for the aforesaid account in the aforesaid ship fourteen anckers and

two half anckers marked as in the margin.

[NB marks in margin above]

All of the aforesaid goods was loaded in the aforesaid ship the *Groote Christoffel* by the petitioner, and brought forth again in New Netherland, according to the deposant's manifest, marked in the same manner as noted before; he, deposant, declaring further to have neither loaded more wine in the ship than was previously marked nor brought more forth at the time of the account or before, as stated above than previously specified; whereby he, as witness, maintains his enclosed declaration to be truthful according to predilection, assenting the hereby document thus done and approved in the ship the *Bever*, aforesaid, riding before the piles of this city of Amsterdam, aforesaid. In the presence of Pieter Dircksz Timmerman and Claes Marines, as witnesses.

Agrees with the original  
*Quod attestor,*

Nicolaes Antonides  
Notary Public\*

\* The date 2 1656 22 is written into the flourish of the signature.

[12:34]

[ACCOUNT CONCERNING THE PETITION OF CORNELIS MARTENSZ]

The honorable lords directors of the West  
India Company are indebted to Cornelis  
Maertensz, factor, for the following items,  
which were improperly and unjustly seized by  
Fiscal Thienhoven.

First, seized by the aforesaid Fiscal	
two half aemen brandy, the ancker value	
in New Netherland five	
beavers, each beaver at	
eight guilders, making the	
four anckers, come to, at 8 guilders	
as before	<i>f</i> 160--
recognition fee paid here	<i>f</i> 5--
in New Netherland	<i>f</i> 3--
freight, each ancker at 2-10	<i>f</i> 10--

Also seized by the aforesaid fiscal	
two half aemen Spanish wine	
the ancker of equal worth in	
New Netherland, five beavers,	
each beaver at eight guilders	
	<i>f</i> 178--

[REVERSE:]

Brought from the other side	<i>f</i> 178--
Making the four anckers	
twenty beavers as before	
comes to	<i>f</i> 160--
Recognition fee paid here	<i>f</i> 5--
In New Netherland	<i>f</i> 3--
Freight per ancker 2-10	<i>f</i> 10--
	<i>f</i> 356--

[12:35]

[NOMINATION LIST FOR MAGISTRATES IN MIDDELBURGH]\*

Midleborrough March 30 1656 novo stilo

Right Honorable accordinge to our usuall and annuall Custome we are bold to present you with a view or list of names out of which you may be pleased to elect our magistrates for our Towne and soe we rest your Honours

William Wood Clericus in behafe of the Towne The names of the parties presented

X M Robert Coe

X M Feeke

Edward Jessup

Sam Towr

X Richard Betts

Ralph Hunt

[ADDRESSED:] To our Honoured and much Esteemed  
Governour Peeter Stepheasant Esquire these be.

[12:36]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO THE DIRECTOR GENERAL  
AND COUNCIL OF NEW NETHERLAND]

The 13<sup>th</sup> of March.

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

The ships the *Vergulde Beer*, the *Bontekoe* and the *Wittepaert*, which sailed from there on the 21<sup>st</sup> of November of last year and meanwhile were obliged by contrary winds to run into Plymouth, safely, arrived at Texel on the 10<sup>th</sup> and 11<sup>th</sup> of January last past, God be praised. We received by them your letter of the 30<sup>th</sup> of October with enclosures,† which upon the occasion of the departure of the *Bever* and the *Bontekoe* we cannot omit to answer.

\* The X before a name indicates Stuyvesant's selection from the list.

† See summary of letter in *SI*, 4:160.

The first point of consideration in your letter is the agreement regarding the boundaries made with the English at Hartford in 1650, of which you would make us believe that a copy had been already sent, trying to prove it by the tenor of some of our answers. We do not consider it worth while to enter into a dispute about it, but say only that our statements were made upon your advice, in which you repeated the treaty narratively, and not upon the text of the treaty itself. If however the latter had been sent pursuant to our repeated demands, we might have saved ourselves the trouble to write you so often about it; but as all this is past, we shall only say that, in order to prevent and counteract all further evasions on the part of the English, we have resolved to lay the said treaty before their High: Might: the States General and ask for their approval, which if possible shall be dispatched with this letter. In that case however you must be careful and not let the approval out of your hands, unless the English can produce a similar document from their side, to avoid an injury to the respect and authority of the highest government of this country.

The permission given to the Jews to go to New Netherland and enjoy there the same privileges, as they have here, has been granted only as far as civil and political rights are concerned, without giving the said Jews a claim to the privilege of exercising their religion in a synagogue or at a gathering; as long therefore, as you receive no request for granting them this liberty of religious exercise, your considerations and anxiety about this matter are premature and when later something shall be said about it, you can do no better than to refer them to us and await the necessary order. Your next remark concerning trade does not as yet divert us from our resolution, nor do your complaints about the sailing back and forth of the scots,\* because for the sake of increasing the population, trade and its freedom must not be hampered with, but ought to be relieved from all restrictions. However, to prevent complaints from the burghers and free people living there, we have made some modifications in our letter of March 12<sup>th</sup>, 1654,† which are still in force; we only add that we have been informed by trustworthy persons that various people going over, soldiers, sailors, even supercargoes dare to take with them goods and merchandise without paying freight or at least duties for them: you must see to it that the Fiscal pay proper attention, as we shall do here; for we can well understand that other honest people cannot compete with such men and have therefore good reason to complain of unequal taxation.

\* Reference to a petty trader, not an ethnic group.

† See 12:1 for this letter.



We will gladly approve of the expedition to the South River and of what has occurred and been done there, as substantially conforming to our intentions; only we would have preferred to see that no such formal capitulation had been made for the surrender of the fort, but that all had been done in the same manner, as the Swedes gave us an example of at Fort Casimir; our reason for it is that what is written and given in copy can be preserved for a long time and appears occasionally at the most awkward moment, while on the other side the spoken word or the deed is forgotten in the course of time or may be interpreted and smoothed over one way or the other, as the occasion may seem to demand. But as in the above case it has already been done, we have only wished to make this remark as a rule, if similar situations present themselves in the future. The aforesaid Fort Casimir must be properly provided and armed by you, but little attention need be paid to Fort Christina, where you will leave only 3 or 4 men to live there as garrison and to keep it in our possession; you must try to induce some private parties to remain there.

We cannot find that we have given directions to detain the ship *de Waegh* there until further orders; but we find that we directed you to dispatch her quickly in the early spring of this year, which we hope has been done and if not, we order expressly that it be done immediately, to relieve the Company of this heavy tax on its funds; remembering this tax you will take care to send in the said ship as much freight as you possibly can find. We had to promise to the soldiers sent in the ship from here that against their wish and will they should not be sent inland there, and you must keep that promise, but in the meantime you may try to persuade these soldiers or at least part of them to remain there voluntarily, in which case you may assure them that upon arrival of the ship the *Waegh* here the pay earned by them there shall be paid in full to their attorneys in the same manner, as if they were here themselves.

The only thing which has greatly disturbed and vexed us in your honors' last letter, is the sad misfortune, which befell us unexpectedly from the natives;\* the considerations, which arise therefrom, are whether to make some arrangement with them or revenge the bloodshed and inflicted damages in a proper manner; we can as yet come to no final conclusion about the one or the other. The first would be best adapted to the present condition of the Company, while the other is the safest and most necessary, so that we may not be subject to such unlucky events in future,

\* This is a reference to the so-called Peach War in September of 1655, when a large number of Indians from allied tribes attacked Manhattan.

whenever the desires and rapaciousness of the Indians call for it. We shall communicate the whole matter to the Government of these States and ask them also for the needed assistance, of which we shall give further information to your honors in due time. Meanwhile we would recommend your honors to bring your affairs provisionally to such a condition that not only the poor prisoners may be ransomed in a suitable manner and returned to their families, but also such precautions may be taken at every instance that such disasters are not to be feared in the future. Your honors are on the spot there and better informed of everything, than we, who cannot judge so well of the particular circumstances and consequently cannot give advice from here. Your honors' proposition, made for the security of the people in the open country, to settle in close neighborhood and provide their settlements with some means of defense, sufficient at least against an attack, is not extravagant, we think, and it would seem to be quite advisable, to make a provisional treaty that the Indians must keep away from the places, where our people have settled, but above all you ought to insist upon restitution of the stolen booty and extorted ransom, for else it must be feared that the Indians will be induced to take hold of the opportunity at the first pretended unlucky event; we leave it to your honors' own consideration, what steps might be taken for this purpose towards an offensive alliance with the English, for which plans have been made before.

As to the requested subsidy for the suffering and impoverished people, for which your honors propose the hundredth penny of the real estate tax, which we have since changed to the twentieth penny on the houses and the tenth on the plantations and bouweries, which remained intact, we are satisfied that the aforesaid revenue may provisionally be used therefor this year and shall likewise exert ourselves and see, whether something can be obtained for the relief of these poor people besides the succor, which we ask from the City.

To prevent as much as possible all chances that the Indians may be provided with arms by our people, to their own damage, we have resolved upon your honors' proposal that the passengers and free men, who may henceforth go to New Netherland, shall be obliged from now to take with them a matchlock in place of a flintlock, as may be seen by their passports.

Thus far for the present in answer to your letter; what follows is for your instruction and information.

On account of the manifold complaints made to us from time to time against Cornelis van Tienhoven, the fiscal, and his brother Adrian van Tienhoven, commissary of imported goods and merchandise, we have decided to dismiss them from the service of the Company and further order and direct that neither of them shall henceforth be employed in any public service or civil office. You will let the first councilor, Nicasius de Sille, provisionally perform the duties of fiscal and engage as commissary some other fit and honest person. We intend however, to keep the Company's warehouse there henceforth well provided with soldiers' clothing and what belongs to it; the ship the *Bontekoe* is now already taking over something of the kind, for which see the enclosed manifests and bills of lading; for the distribution and management of them a faithful and honest man is needed as commissary, who shall be held responsible for the property and give a detailed account of it from time to time and we desire it to be expressly understood that we expect such account to be rendered to us, because we shall charge the account of the warehouse administrators with whatever is sent to him. We think therefore that the duties of both inspector and commissary can be performed by one honest and experienced man, and if you believe Johan de Deckere the right man, of which we have no doubt, you may appoint him and for the present let him also take one of the members of the council, but if the aforesaid Decker does not like it or cannot well be missed from his present office, then we approve of his appointment as chief commissary at Fort Orange in place of Dijckman.

Concerning the petition submitted to us by the person of Cornelis Martsen, factor, trading in New Netherland, it can be seen from the same petition, which we resolved to send on to your honors together with the attached papers, with the stipulation and order that your honors give the aforesaid petitioner, Cornelis Martsen, his requested compensation through the Fiscal Tienhoven, if the wines stated in the aforesaid petition and attachments have not been confiscated by judgment.

We enclose the act of approval just received from their High Mightinesses the States General for the settlement of the boundaries agreed upon at Hartford in New England in 1650. As we have said above, you must be careful and not let the document pass out of your hands, unless the New England people can exhibit and submit a similar consent and approval from their superiors.

The care and tender affection, which we have had all the time for promoting the increase of population and the cultivation of New Neth-

erland, has induced us to resolve and decide that henceforth all mechanics and farmers, who can prove their ability to earn a living there, shall receive free passage for themselves, their wives and children; provided that whenever they wish to return here, they shall pay double fare. Just as we have also decided for the benefit of the inhabitants there to trouble the burgomasters of this city again and request their worships' assistance in our endeavors to have New Netherland tobacco exempted from the duties here. We have yet to learn the success thereof.

We have been highly astonished that in your letter you say not a word about the dyewood in the above mentioned ships. Although we suppose we know the truth about it, yet we cannot say, whether it was forgotten by accident and stuck in the pen and are completely ignorant of the facts. You will therefore send us by the next ship a full report and information about it; do not fail to do so. You must also send us an account and report on the horses and salt, brought there in the *Liefde*, by Anne Douwes, skipper from Curaçao that we may make sure of it and see what disposition has been made of them.

We are informed here that a cask containing 90 hats marked WH [actual mark] and after the closing of the manifests on board *de Waegh* by the widow of Willem Hensen for Cornelis van Ruyven, has not turned up there and as the duties for it have been promptly paid to the Company, inquiries should be made of Captain Coninck and of the skipper of the aforesaid ship the *Waegh* and the cask must be found to prevent just complaints.

The enclosed list will tell you the number of soldiers, going over with these ships.\* We wish we could have engaged more of them, but for the present it was impossible. You may expect the rest with the next ships and as on account of the sudden and unexpected departure the soldiers now going have not taken the oath here, we recommend that you administer it to them upon their arrival.

The hasty departure of the ships is also the cause of our sending only part of the ammunition, which we had decided to send according to the enclosed statement;† there still remain here 100 firelocks and matchlocks and 50 pistols, which could not all be made and got ready. We must therefore await for them the next opportunity. You will see from the

\* List no longer exists.

† Statement no longer exists.

enclosed manifest how much ammunition we send at present by the *Bontekoe*, also what tools and implements for securing prisoners, heretofore required.

We close herewith and shall reply to all unanswered points in your letter by the next ship; meanwhile you will punctually execute our orders, as the service of the Company requires it.

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Faithful, we commend your honors to God's holy protection, and remain

Your good friends,  
The Directors of the West India  
Company, Chamber of Amsterdam,

David van Baerle  
Edward Man  
Abr. Wilmerdonx.

Amsterdam, 13<sup>th</sup> of March 1656.

Enclosed is the invoice of private goods and merchandises, shipped in the *Bever*. The Fiscal must pay proper attention to its unloading.

By order of the directors  
Ab. de Decker de Jonge

[12:37]

[LETTER FROM JOHN TILTON, CLERK OF THE TOWN  
OF GRAVESEND, TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

Honoured Sr.

Wee received Appl. 25<sup>th</sup> 1656 a coppie of the remonstrance and complainte, of Antonie Johnson, (by the stibo),\* not only what falselie and maliciouslie hee hath charged to vs as if soe had Christians, as Mauhammetans, himselfe as a trublsome person, reuiving to your trouble and ours in this trublsome tyme, Wherein the whole Countrie seames to hange as

\* stibo is derived from Dutch *stedeboode*, a court messenger.

vppon Geomitrie, and all our liens in jeaperdie; as by the greate supplies the Indians haue of Armes and Ammunition; to the furnishing of themselves: more as formerlie; as if were Nye some verye sad tragedie,) about his, not our former Controuersie of the bounds and Limmets of his bow land:\* the which the Heere Fiscall, with others of the High rate† deputed ended by markeing it out vnto him; of the which Bow land as hee saith, if wee shall wronge him in the leaste, wee desire to suffer in the extremest but preiudice and that ould ill opinion or rather that wicked spirit that causes him to speak euill. of the Ruler of the people and highest officers which is most sufferable; doth against vs att this tyme moste falselie; as is not notoriouslie knowne oure land being bounded on the Westwaerd parte with his land, wee without offence thought wee might sett our postes and railes by his postes, or houses by his houses, which formerlie seuerall of vs English hazzarded our liues for the preseruacion thereof and others there lost their liues by the Indians, all which is now forgott; againe wee knowe noe interuall of land that is betwixst him and vs, but ours adjoyning to him, vppon or about the Wester most pt. of the Iland in the Largest extent as farre as Land is, soe equallizeing his in the lenth thereof by Graunt and pattent; further the land nexst to him is ours by purchase from the true proprietours and is extant vnder their hands, to which Antonie pleades the ffiscalls markeing it out was contrarie to the minds of the rest with him; secondlie hee pleades his purchase, which being longe after our pattent‡ deserues Noe Answer, allsoe declareing: though against his will that some amongst vs were honest men and payed him for keepeing their Calues one that of pte. our land, as wee vsuallie doe to them that keepe our Cowes one other ptes. thereof, but for one or both; therefore to saye, the Land is theres is foolish and rediculous; and for his possession for manye yeares, wee graunt: hee hath had before wee come, and since, the greatest vse & benefitt thereof: with the preuiledges of hunting, fishing, fowling etc: but yett by our pattent, these all come ritelie vnto vs, and non to him the which in case wee had bynn called before yor Honour the afforesaid. Order would haue beyan omitted; for knoweing. you haue euer professed to vs, our enjoyment of what is giuen vs: wee are not discouraged, but therefore minded Still to perfect our fenceing for the secureing more or less thereof as this year wee are able: which by Sr Hennery Modye and the Magistrates for themselues & in our behalfe; you shall further vnderstand, and hope to your Honours good sattisfaction and content the accommodations for our towne being

\* bow land is Dutch *bouwland*, cultivated land.

† English attempt at Dutch *Hoge Raad*, High Council.

‡ See Charter for Gravesande, December 9, 1645, in *LO*, 53.

Soo small will not sattisfie 6 or 7 Bouries\* scaersely; yett seuerall haue heare continued in hopes of further inlargement according to promise, but if in stead thereof should bee a deminition of that wee haue ; by some ill willers & wishers, to vs instigating against vs. yett are wee not such fooles or voide of reason but can see it; therefore are bould in the owneing our rites especiallie when others laye claime thervnto; haueing onely against vs oure delaye & neglecte hetherto which wee answer was not being necessitated, secondlie not knoweing the bounds of his Land; hee pretending all was his: where vppon formerlie as you maye remember wee haue said it would accomodate seuerall plantations that might bee settled; Anto. haueing sufficient, and better then as wholelie in his hands; but wee haue found it and the Sd Antonie a Lyer and haue reson according to the greate wrounge done thereby vnto vs soe longe tyme; and yett indeauors still to doe, to looke att him Without respect of giueing him ought thereof ; much more an equal share as a neighbour their with vs; Which very lately wee was willing and promised, though he refused it; never the less in or about any thing wee shall not bee contentious or raise dissencions but will in all things seeke after peace, which shows as if flyeing awaye & sayeing adue: in the meane tyme propound vnto your honours, the houses lands etc of seuerall of vs, vppon reasonable tearmes, desireing onely for the Lands Improued, the moneys disbursed in purchase and the rest as it was giuen free, soe to returne againe and this wee saye, with sober mindes, not as enemies, but faithful friends, vnder you and vppon your refusall wee haue our libbertie to sell to whome wee please, onely wee desire your honour would bee pleased to take the promises in your wisdoms considderation. It is not our desires or intents to be any further troublesome aboute this Land of ours, therefore shall bee very glad you purchase of vs; and then Antonie that zibi† lett him take all, and wee the inhabitants of Gravesend, does and shall while wee heare reside continue faithful to and vnder you and euer desireing your prosperitie soe rest.

Maye, the 14<sup>th</sup>  
1656, st: no:

Per me John Tillton, Clerk, in the name and behalfe of the whole towne as their mindes.

[ADDRESSED:]

To our honoured Governor Peter Stuyvesant  
Esquire Governor General of the N. Netherland  
att the Cittie New Amsterdam this present.

\* Bouries is Dutch *bouwerijen* or *boerderijen*, farms.

† Possibly a form of Latin *ibi* meaning "at once" or "thereupon."

[12:38]

## [EXTRACTS OF RESOLUTIONS MADE BY THE DIRECTORS]

Extracts from the register of the resolutions made by the directors of the West India Company, chamber at Amsterdam.

Monday, the 3<sup>rd</sup> of April 1656.

Upon the proposal that a ship with a commission from the director of Medenblick, operating under the chamber of West Friesland and the North Quarter, has departed from the coast of Africa for slaves, with the intention to sell the same on the island of Curaçao or to trade for them on the mainland, it was resolved to oppose the aforesaid sale or trade, and to write to Vice Director Beck there that he is to seize the aforesaid ship and slaves there, and to proceed therewith as he deems proper according to justice.

Thursday, the 27<sup>th</sup> ditto.

A petition was read of Gilletjen Dircx, housewife of Evert Dircksen van Asch, who departed for New Netherland about two years ago in the service of this chamber in the capacity of ensign, requesting that her husband be discharged from the Company's service, which, after discussion, was granted her.

Thursday, the 18<sup>th</sup> of May.

Appeared at the session, Pieter Claessen Mes, surgeon at Naerden, father of Claes Pieterssen Mes, in the years [*left blank*] departed as a boy or servant for New Netherland with Aldert Antony, presently burgomaster of New Amsterdam on Manhattan, and has complained together with three other persons recently arrived from New Netherland and brought to the session, who confirmed the bad treatment, both by unnatural beatings and otherwise that the aforesaid Claes Pieterssen's son has suffered at the hands of the aforesaid Aldert Antony, requesting that the session be pleased to write Director Stuyvesant that the aforesaid Claes Pieterssen Mes may be discharged from the service of the aforesaid Aldert Antony; whereupon, after discussion, it was resolved and agreed that the aforesaid complaint be communicated by letter to Director Stuyvesant and instructed, if he finds the matter to be as was here presented, also written from there, and all circumstances seem to be true that he shall discharge the aforesaid Claes Pieterssen from the service



and take care that similar bad behavior not be tolerated there anymore, as it tends to the detriment and hinderance of the population there.

Thursday, the 1<sup>st</sup> of June 1656.

Once again the petition of last 20 April was submitted to the session by the mother of Jan Mast, requesting that her son, who is presently in the Company's service in New Netherland, be discharged from the service; it was resolved and agreed that the director general shall be advised of the aforesaid petition and instructed to dismiss the aforesaid Jan Mast at once, if it can be done without disservice to the Company.

[REVERSE:]            These were received on 5 September 1656  
by the ships *Otter* and *Duyff*.

[12:39]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT]

The 14<sup>th</sup> of June 1656.

Honorable, Valiant, Pious, Beloved, Faithful.

Our last letter to you, dated the 13<sup>th</sup> of March last past,\* was sent by the ships the *Beer* and the *Bontekoe*; we have since received by the ship *Nieuw Amsterdam*, Pieter Dircksen Waterhont, skipper. Your letter of the 21<sup>st</sup> of the same month,† to which we shall briefly reply, as several points have been answered by ours of the 13<sup>th</sup> of March that we are well satisfied with the expedition, which agreeably to our former orders you have caused to be led so discreetly and without difficulty or bloodshed against the English on Long Island, who encroached there upon the Company's territory. We approve of what has been done there and recommend that you act henceforth in the same way in regard to encroachments or usurpations by the English; but be as cautious as possible that no acts of open hostility occur, which must be avoided and harmony maintained.

As to your fears concerning the trade with Virginia, that it will not be of long duration because of the high price of all kinds of merchandise, the

\* See 12:36 for this letter.

† This letter does not survive.

low price of tobacco, and because you are informed that England has forbidden the trading from Virginia to New Netherland, we are not so much alarmed as you show yourselves to be in your last letter, partly because the price of tobacco may shortly improve, which will reestablish the trade and make a better market for merchandise, partly because they in Virginia receive from their own nation in England no such goods as they need. Besides they have to buy from their own people at higher prices than from us, a natural consequence because Virginia tobacco sells in England on an average at a lower price than here. It is therefore often brought from there directly to our provinces and this, we think, should induce the Virginians to continue their commercial relations with you under all circumstances. But as no reliance can be placed upon all such and similar relations and because trade to all foreign places is brisker one year than the other, the cultivation of tobacco (which also succeeds well in New Netherland if properly cured and preserved) should be so much more promoted and fostered; that would give a firmer footing to, and vastly encourage, commerce. We shall therefore think of all possible measures and endeavor to have the import duties on tobacco removed.

We have seen and heard with displeasure that against our orders of the 15<sup>th</sup> of February 1655,\* issued at the request of the Jewish or Portuguese nation, you have forbidden them to trade at Fort Orange and the South River, also the purchase of real estate, which is granted to them without difficulty here in this country, and we wish it had not been done and that you had obeyed our orders, which you must always execute punctually and with more respect; however, Jews or Portuguese people shall not be employed in any of the trades, (from which they are excluded in this city), nor allowed to have open retail shops, but they may quietly and peacefully carry on their business as before and exercise in all quietness their religion within their houses, for which end they must without doubt endeavor to build their houses close together in a convenient place on one or the other side of New Amsterdam—at their own choice—as they have done here.

We would also have been better pleased, if you had not posted the placard against the Lutherans—a copy of which you sent us—and committed them to prison, for it has always been our intention, to deal with them quietly and peacefully. Hereafter you will therefore not post such or similar placards without our knowledge, but you must pass it over quietly and let them have free religious exercises in their houses.

\* Letter no longer exists.

We are still negotiating with their honors, the esteemed lords burgomasters of this city here in regard to the establishment of some colonies there, which we think will soon be concluded, and shall send your honors, at the same time as the departure of these persons intended for increasing the population there, our decisions as to peace or war with the Indians there. Meanwhile you may cautiously treat with them, but you must by no means consent to a new purchase of Staten Island or any other territory surprised and ruined by them in their recent revolt. We hear that they insist upon it, but it would be a precedent for them to commit some other massacre, when at one time or the other in want of goods or for other reasons. You must therefore on all occasions try to renew and confirm the treaty of peace made with the Indians hostile to them, which we have pleased to learn, you have done with the Indians of Long Island.

We understand as well as you do that on account of the unexpected affair with the Indians and the consequent bad condition of many people in the open country, it is difficult to collect there the general tax on land and cattle, the more so, as the inhabitants of the colony of Rensselaerswijck and of the village of Beverwijck, who have not at all suffered from the late Indian outbreak, can neither by our letters nor by your persuasive reasoning be induced to pay it. We have therefore decided to direct you to act leniently, but nevertheless to demand payment from the said colony and village, without however proceeding severely, until you have our further orders.

We approve the provisional appointment of Jean Paul Jacquet as vice director of the South River and hope and trust that you have acted herein with as much caution as to have ascertained that his abilities are equal to his duties.

The foregoing is in answer to your letter: we will add divers complaints and requests, presented to us by parties there as well as living here, of which the most important says that there is no rule or order in the issuing of dispatches concerning commerce. We have therefore resolved to make a table of fees and to order and direct you to take care that henceforth not more is demanded or paid there than:

For a bill of lading and clearance for 1 to 6 casks of tobacco, 12 stivers;  
from 7 to 12 barrels of tobacco, 18 stivers;  
from 13 to 25 barrels of tobacco 24 stivers;  
from 26 to as many as anyone wishes to ship, 50 stivers;

Also for a passport for a family consisting of one or more persons who wish to return here; 24 stivers;  
and for all other commercial documents in proportion.

You must also reduce the cartage and portorage fees for goods taken in and out of the Company's warehouse, which are now too high, so that the free people there, who informed us of the dishonest tax or demand of the laborers, be satisfied.

Some private complaints have also been made to us concerning the anchorage fees paid there, about which we would like to know the details, as to when they were first exacted and on what grounds they are demanded, how much is paid for a large ship or a smaller one in proportion, so that we may act thereon; and whereas one hundred pounds of powder are sent over in this ship as anchorage fee for the ship *St. Maria*, already paid there for her or for which security was given to the amount of 150 guilders, we recommend to you to refund upon receipt hereof the money paid or to release the securities from their obligation.

We enclose two particular quittances or patents for land apparently bought on Long Island by Cornelis van Werckhoven, who died last year, for which the guardians of his minor children have asked our consent and approval. We refused, partly because the patents were executed privately before the notary, Schelluyne,\* contrary to the Company's orders, partly because we first desired to have your opinion about it and we await your report on the quantity and quality of the land, how many persons they have there, how much land they can keep in good order and cultivate and everything else relating to it. We expect to receive this information by the first opportunity, so that we can give a final decision. As the said guardians are now sending over their attorneys to manage the affairs of the late Mr. Werckhoven and have asked us for letters of recommendation for them, we could not well refuse their request and recommend that in everything just and fair you assist them, without however granting them more land or allowing them to enter upon more, than for which proper papers of conveyance have been executed before the director and council there as usual pursuant to the Company's rules.

We need here very much at present the patents or briefs for Staten Island, for which please have a search made in the secretary's office or wherever they may have been deposited and then send them to us directly, adding

\* Dirck van Schelluyne, notary.

a statement of the manner in which the Company obtained possession of them, of who were the purchasers and who the sellers, what price was agreed upon, who paid it and all other circumstances relating to it, upon which we have to act. Look out meanwhile that Cornelis Melyn, who, we understand, is now up north and in negotiation about the Island, does not sell or deliver it to a foreign nation, not subject to our jurisdiction; in such a case you must secure and hold it for the Company, as having the best title and endeavor cautiously to inveigle said Melyn to New Amsterdam, arrest and keep him and then send him well treated, but also well secured, to this country, if the above rumor proves to be true.

Now and then we are much embarrassed here by the lack of copies of divers patents or conveyances of lands, houses, gardens and like real estate, of the daily and secret minutes as well as all other public documents concerning the country. You will send them to us by the next ship and continue with it hereafter.

The wife of Domine Polhemius\* goes over in the ship the *Gulden Otter*; we gave her permission, as to all other private parties, to go there as cabin passengers, the Company paying the fare for her and her children on condition that the amount shall be deducted from the salary earned by her husband in Brazil.

Also going over in the ship the *Blauwe Duyff* is Thomas Lodeijckxsen, carpenter, for whom the Company also paid the fare, on condition of his remaining in New Netherland for three years or if he leave before he must refund the passage money to your honors in Holland money or its equivalent.

It appears strange to us that you prevent Abraham Jacobsen van der Pot from returning to this country, under pretext of his not having paid his passage nor the freight for his goods, although it is apparent from the receipt given by the cashier, Hontum, that he paid his passage, while the freight for his goods was remitted.

Some requests and complaints are made here now and then, of which we intended to inform you, but as we have no time, the wind being favorable and the ships ready to sail from Texel, we decided to refer you for information to the enclosed extract† from our daily minutes, with the

\* Johannes Polhemius, became domine on Long Island after leaving Brazil in 1654.

† Extract no longer exists.

recommendation again that your honors take appropriate action on the petition submitted by Pieter Claessen Mes.

Lucas Rodenborgh, late vice director of the island of Curaçao, departs from here as a freeman with his wife, one child and one Negro in the ship *Vergulden Otter*; there is due him yet as balance of his salary from the Company the sum of f6000, which on account of scarcity of money in the treasury we have not been able to pay in full. We allowed him therefore, pursuant to our resolution of the 16<sup>th</sup> of March, last past, to balance it there with Negroes, horses and whatever else may be of service to him; you are to act accordingly.

In the same ship goes Gerrit Swertsen van Twiller, engaged by us as mason at a monthly salary of 12 guilders, and it was agreed with him that he should go from there to Curaçao to build a new oven. Your honors can arrange this, when an opportunity offers.

We were distressed in settling the accounts of the lately returned soldiers, because they could not exhibit any papers, but simply declared that they had delivered to you the arms brought from here. You will therefore hereafter give to the soldiers returning home, whose arms you retain, a receipt for them to serve our own records.

We would have liked to send you with these ships 24 or 25 soldiers, but could not engage them, so that only those go whose names you will find on the enclosed muster roll.\*

Herewith, Honorable, Valiant, Pious, Beloved, Faithful, shall we commend your honors to God's holy protection and remain,

Your good friends the directors  
of the West India Company,  
Chamber at Amsterdam.  
Eduard Man.

Amsterdam, this 14<sup>th</sup> of June 1656.

Herewith also the invoices of the lately arrived ship *Nieuw Amsterdam*; from the marginal notes thereof you may learn how great the depredations committed there by the customs inspector Adrian van Tienhoven have been and the quantity of merchandise, the weight or measures of which have been falsified; on account of these defalcations we have been

\* Muster roll no longer exists.

summoned before the Court of Admiralty by their fiscal for the direction-money and steps have been taken for the confiscation of it. You must make there proper arrangements that henceforth such falsifications cannot be perpetrated, for not only we, but also private parties, suffer great loss thereby. We hope that it will be stopped now, else the Company would by such a manner of doing business acquire a bad reputation with the government, which must be avoided at all costs.

Eduard Man  
Abr. Wilmerdonx

[12:40]

[LETTER FROM THE TOWN CLERK OF FLUSHING TO STUYVESANT]

Right Honorable General you haue beene pleased to send vnto vs the towne of Vlishing by your officers to require the tenths: and wee the said Towne being willing to doe that which is reasonable and honnest: although wee might justly pleade the great hinderance and damage which wee haue and doe sustaine in our estates besides the daily feare of our liues by reason of the insufferable Insolency of the Indians being as it were in a posture of continuall warre by reason whereof we cannot enjoy our land in peace according to our pattent and by that meanes are much disenabled: yet notwithstanding to avoide all differences that may arise betwixt our moste Honnorable Patrons and our selues wee are willing for this present yeare as an acknowledgment of the tenths to pay vnto your Lordeshippe or your officer deputed fiftie scipple of peas and twentie fiue of wheate and soe wee haue agreed with your Committees and wee question not in Consideration of our weake and poore Condition your Honnorable Lordeshippe will accept thereof and wee shall remaine your Humble Servants, to Command the Inhabitants of Vlishing written by order of the Towne by mee,

Edward Heart, Clericus

From Vlishing this 29<sup>th</sup> of July 1656.

[ADDRESSED:] To the Right Honnorable Peter Stivisant Governor  
Generall of the Province of the New Netherlandes at  
the house in the forte New Amsterdam, these present.







[ENDORSED:] From Flushing to Gov. Stuyvesant July 1656












[12:41]

[LETTER FROM THE TOWN OF HEMPSTEAD TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

Honoured Sir

Yours wee received Bearing Date the 4<sup>th</sup> of July 1656\* wherein you demand the tenths. Which iff they bee due according to Covenant then wee are ready to pay them iff there bee any deputed to receave them according to Covenant. But wee know off no General peace was made with the Indians till this year. Sir wee allsoe doe expect that you will make good vnto vs such Damages as you by Covenant have bound your selffe to make good vnto vs. Sir wee take our Leaves & subscribe our selves. Yours,

Aaron his  mark Forman  
 Simon Saring  
 John Smith  
 Benjamin Coe  
 John  Smith  
 Nicholas Taner  
 John Seaman  
 John Sturgis  
 Richard Wodhull  
 Robert Maruin  
 Thomas iacop (?)  
 William Scadding  
 Thomas  Ellison  
 James his  marke Pine  
 Francis  Weeks  
 Daniell Whythead  
 John his  marke Ellison  
 Richard Willetts  
 Robert Iackson  
 Richard Valantine

The mark of John  Stickland  
 John Hickes  
 Ri. Gildersleue  
 William Washborn  
 The marke of Robert  Ashmane  
 Edward  Reiner  
 Henry his  marke Pearsall  
 Will: Yeates  
 Thomas Champion  
 Richard his  marke Stiles  
 His marke  Jeremiah G. Wood  
 Laurence  Ellison  
 George  Mils  
 Richard Brudnill  
 Robert Forman  
 Joseph Scott  
 John Smith  
 Jonas Halsteade  
 Thomas  Southard  
 William  Smith  
 Robert  Beadles mark

[ENDORSED:]

A[postile] from Hempstead in the  
 year 1656 about the tenths  
 to Gov. Stuyvesant.

\* Letter no longer exists.



[12:42]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM  
TO THE DIRECTOR AND COUNCIL]

Esteemed, Pious, Beloved, Faithful.

What Moses da Silva, Jewish merchant, has requested of us here, your honors shall see in the accompanying copies of his petitions presented to us, and whereas we fully perceive from the attachments thereto that not only is the aforesaid da Silva fit to make his reasonable request but also that your honors' judgment on behalf of the former Fiscal Tienhoven pronounced about the 14<sup>th</sup> of March last past, which we cannot see for what reasons it was left unsettled, and the effect thereof not enjoyed by the aforesaid Da Silva; therefore, after examination of the same and for the promotion of justice, we have hereby resolved to instruct and recommend that your honors hold the aforesaid Tienhoven thereto so that the aforesaid Silva may attain satisfaction according to the aforesaid judgment, or by refusal thereof that the aforesaid judgment be executed according to the tenor of the law. Relying hereby, Esteemed, Pious, Beloved, Faithful, we commend your honors to Gods protection, and remain,

Your honors' good friends  
the directors of the West India  
Company, chamber at Amsterdam,

Isaack van Beeck  
Paulus Timmerman

Amsterdam, the 16<sup>th</sup> of  
November, 1656.

[ADDRESSED:] To the Director and Councilors  
in New Netherland.

[12:43]

## [PETITION OF MOSES DA SILVA]

Copy.

To the esteemed, most wise, and very prudent lords, my lords the directors of the chartered West India Company, chamber at Amsterdam.

Reverently submits and with all due humility Moses da Silva, merchant living within this aforesaid city, how it was that he, petitioner, in May 1655 in this city loaded in the ship named *Nieuw Amsterdam*, skipper Pieter Dirckssen, destined for New Netherland, forty anckers of brandy marked as in the margin [.S.] for delivery according to the bills of lading to David Fereira or, in his absence, to Abram de Lucena; and that when the aforesaid ship arrived at Amsterdam in New Netherland, the aforesaid skipper delivered the aforesaid lot of forty anckers to the Company's warehouse contrary to the bills of lading signed by him. Whereupon there arose a dispute and litigation between David Ferera on whom they were consigned to go, [and] the aforesaid skipper [who] was condemned by the lords of the court there to honor his bills of lading, which he, notwithstanding such admonishments and arrest, did not do, and removed the goods from the ship to your honors' warehouse there, as related; therefore, he, the petitioner, respectfully turns to your honors, requesting compensation and payment for the forty anckers, at least for the price which they would have brought in at that time, as is shown by all the papers attached herewith, to which he refers.

Thus doing my lords, etc. was signed Moisses da Silva; at the side it was noted: Referred to the lords accountants to examine the contents of this and the attached papers, and to make a report for the session. Done at the session of the directors of the West India Company in Amsterdam, the twenty-fourth of August 1656. Below was written: By order of the same and signed, C. van Seventer.

[12:44]

[LIST OF UNREPORTED GOODS FOUND  
IN THE SHIP *NIEUW AMSTERDAM*]

Found in addition to the goods specified on the cargo manifest of the ship *Nieuw Amsterdam* upon unloading:

30 hides from Rémout Rémoutsz  
 6 hides from Andrado  
 23 hides from Coenraed ten Eick  
 2 barrels tobacco from Willem Calcker  
 1 barrel ditto from Frans Versijl  
 1 barrel from Cors. Alberts  
 5 barrels ditto of Gilliam van Rossem *HD*  
 2 barrels to Willem van Lith *MB*  
 6 barrels to Symon Jansz *£*  
 3 barrels to Symon Jacobsz *£*  
 1 barrel of Hendrick Costis *HK*  
 1 barrel *DL* from Jacobus de Lange Backer  
 1 container of pelts worth nine hundred  
 guilders from the same to Jacob de Lange  
 Another 5 barrels tobacco and ten hides from and to the same  
 1 container tobacco *M* from Domine Megapolensis  
 1 container with 60 lynx, 9 beavers, and 2 elk  
 from Jacob Gerritsz Strijcker 15:0:  
 4 hogsheads from Nicolaes Staelboeck *MB*  
 Another 43 of diverse marks whereof the owners  
 have not yet appeared with the bills of lading.

[12:45]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO THE  
DIRECTOR GENERAL AND COUNCIL]

The 19<sup>th</sup> of December 1656.

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

Our last letter to you was dated the 14<sup>th</sup> of June 1656,\* and sent with the ships the *Otter* and the *Blauwe Duijf*, since which, praise be to God, the ships *Gelderse Blom*, *Waegh*, *Dolphijn*, *Bever* and *Bontekoe* have safely arrived here and we received your letters of the 25<sup>th</sup> of March, 2<sup>nd</sup> of May, 8<sup>th</sup>, 10<sup>th</sup> and 11<sup>th</sup> of June, 7<sup>th</sup> of July and 11<sup>th</sup> of August.† Although many points in them have been answered by our aforesaid letter, we shall now as briefly as possible answer what remains and what we think needs a reply.

\* See 12:39 for this letter.

† Letters of 10 June and 11 August can be found summarized in *SI*, 4:169 and 181, respectively; the other letters referenced do not survive.

We have been in quite the same difficulty and alarm, as your honors, regarding the maintenance and defense of the South River, recovered by us with such great expense and as a result we are more ready and willing to deal with the highly esteemed lords mayors of this city over the establishment of colonies in New Netherland; and now at last we have agreed and made a contract with them, under the conditions, which your honors may learn from the enclosed written and printed copies and by which people are invited to move to New Netherland. The conditions being so reasonable and favorable in order to increase and augment the population, we can hardly doubt their success, as besides we have seen already some effect of it in the rush of people, as well as the zeal for it shown by the city or their commissioners and directors, especially appointed, commissioned and engaged to send off the aforesaid people in one ship to the South River before winter, where they intend to plant their colony, as will be laid out here in more detail later.

The reasons, which your honors bring forward in so many words to vindicate and excuse the former Fiscal van Tienhoven, cannot by any means make us retreat from our former position, to take which we were not prompted by light and unimportant reasons: we do not think it necessary to repeat them all, either to discuss them or to hear him defended, as we are confident that the charges are true. Whoever considers only his last transaction with the savages, will find that with clouded brains, filled with liquor, he was a prime cause of this dreadful massacre. Anyway, he might have prevented it to a great extent by caution and good management, either in warning the people in the country or by rendering some slight assistance; your honors ought to know this better than we and we are therefore very much astonished that your honors shield him with which we are not at all satisfied and shall be still less so, if the same Tienhoven should again be employed by your honors in one or the other service there against our strict instruction and order.

As far as we can learn from the transmitted papers and verbal reports of other private parties, also the former fiscal Van Dijck has laid the first foundation for this dreadful massacre and given the most offence, by killing an Indian woman for taking some peaches or other fruits from his garden.\* If this is true, then we wonder that no more mention is made of it and that he has not been brought to justice as a murderer. We deem it

\* This is in reference to the so-called Peach War with the Indians.

necessary to remind your honors of it and recommend it seriously to your attention.

We would have preferred to see you keep there the detained ship the *Dolphijn* instead of sending her here with a cargo, because the amount of freight money earned by her has been reduced considerably by the settling with and paying of the people, whose goods were on board of this vessel and were utterly spoiled by her unfitness. It is therefore evident that it would not do to send her again to New Netherland for use there, unless we were to lay out on her more than she is worth, which you apparently have done already. As it is likely that a demand may be made here for this ship, you are directed to send us by the first opportunity the account of these expenses incurred there by you that we may make use of it in due time.

Although we are still inclined to avenge the disaster brought upon us by the Indians, by the use of arms, our situation does not yet permit giving any assistance by sending troops and other required necessities. We trust however that the arrival of the City's ship and troops at the South river shall strike these tribes with awe and that consequently it will be easier to keep them in submission. Your honors must try to remain in the meantime on the former footing with them and deprive them, as far as possible, of all chances to injure our people there. We are well pleased with the order issued by your honors in that respect, also with the placat in regard to the concentration of the scattered farms, provided that it only affect the erection of new buildings and not such parties as have already built their houses, for we do not consider it just to compel these to move. In the meantime we are very anxious to hear, how the deputation, to be sent by your honors to the meeting of the Legislature of the English to make an offensive alliance with this nation, has succeeded ; we trust that your honors will have proceeded in this matter with such discretion and caution that the authority of the supreme Government of this country has not been compromised.

The complaints made by merchants here over the poor quality of Virginia tobacco and the frauds committed there by their factors have made us resolve to write you that this tobacco must be inspected like the New Netherland tobacco and as we understand that the inspector of tobacco there has not the necessary experience or fitness for this duty, which would not remedy this case, we recommend you to look about for another fit and experienced person, who can judge of the bad or good qualities of tobacco, by pulling some out of the cask to see whether it is well dried

and cured and by whatever else is done on such occasions. Much depends also on the cultivation of the tobacco plant, for when it is cut and cured at the proper time during the growing period, it is much better and stronger and may easily fetch a higher price, as we have explained in our letter of the 23<sup>nd</sup> of November 1654,\* to which we refer for brevity's sake.

We consider a change of the value of your currency, that is, placing the beaver at *f*6 instead of *f*8, and sewant at *f*8 for a stiver, instead of *f*6, a matter of great importance and have therefore deferred the consideration of it until next spring. Meanwhile we shall think about it and later inform you of our opinion and wishes.

We are ready to believe that the collection of the tenths is as yet of little consideration and causes much trouble, but that is no reason for neglecting it, as we have already said repeatedly, you must introduce this measure in the most suitable and lenient manner, for even though the amount collected may not be sufficient to defray the expenses of each village, as the maintenance of the preacher, schoolmaster, etc., the tenths must nevertheless be demanded and paid over on behalf of the Company to the aforesaid officers, while the community, being held to make up the deficiency by other ways of subsidy or self taxation, would then not contribute more than now.

As to the collection of the tenths in and the contribution to other burdens by the Colony of Rensselaerswijck, we must consider this matter still a while and shall advise you of our final decision in the spring. Meanwhile you must try to have the taxes paid by them agreeably to the proposition made by the resolution of June 27<sup>th</sup>, 1656.

SP

It is undeniable that it would be exceedingly good and advantageous for our province there and the inhabitants, if a free and untrammelled commerce with our English neighbors could be established; but we have taken in consideration the animus and condition of the protector† and of the present English government, with which we notice you are not well acquainted, else you would have saved yourselves the trouble of drawing up so many commissions and instructions; and therefore we deemed it impracticable to carry out your proposition of sending a committee. We shall be pleased to learn, what arrangements you have been able to make in this matter with the English neighbors.

\* See 12:17 for this letter.

† Oliver Cromwell, Lord Protector of England, 1653–1658.

The proposition made repeatedly by you, to have the remitted 4 percent and the 8 percent return duties paid here and for the amount sent you for the required necessities, will be taken into further consideration by us and we will inform you in about the spring of our decision and wishes. In the meantime we send you herewith in the ships the *Bever* and the *Gelderse Blom*, as large a quantity of military equipment as our treasury could possibly afford, for which see invoices. We recommend to you to distribute them fairly among those who most need them.

That the revenues of the country are hardly sufficient to pay the old debts has surprised us very much, because we have seen that you must have received for duties *f*51,400 this year, according to the enclosed statement, besides all the other revenues in the country. How you could have got so excessively into debt is beyond our conception, unless we were to take for granted and certain that either you are making too large and unnecessary expenses or that the Company's finances and revenues there are not faithfully administered. You seem now to think the latter yourself (and should have noticed it long ago, if you had made everybody do his duty,) as regards Adrian van Tienhoven, whose brother, the late fiscal,\* was too long spared and respected to call for an accounting of his administration as receiver general, as it ought to have been done, because, as you say, for this reason the books, so often demanded and so long expected by us, could not be closed. We shall not bother ourselves to write any more for them, but rather give such orders that we shall be saved such inconveniences in the future. But we must urge you to investigate closely the dealings and frauds of the said Tienhoven, and if he be found guilty, to punish him without mercy as an example for others.

In order to be forever released from further expenditures and troubles, we consent to have the fort there surrounded by a wall of hewn rock and intend for that purpose to send you some good masons, also some carpenters, in the spring. Meanwhile we recommend you to prepare the work there and have everything ready as far as possible.

It is not necessary to wait for the required sailors, because the Company's negroes are sufficient to bring and fetch the needed material. We were surprised to learn that altogether too many of these Negroes are employed in private service. We shall investigate this matter and then issue our orders accordingly.

\* Cornelis van Tienhoven was presumed dead after his hat and cane were found floating in the East River. He may have fled the country as his brother had.

As to the dissatisfaction of the burgomasters of New Amsterdam, because the schout presides, we have drawn up instructions for him, which have already been sent to you. We desire and direct that they be carried out and obeyed.

We see no other means to prevent the sale of muskets and ammunition to the Indians or to natives of the country than the strict execution of the placats concerning this matter, for it is not feasible, to prevent any one from taking with him for his own use a matchlock. Well, it must remain as it is, since the people of the City's colony have no other rule and we would suggest to you to make herein the best and safest arrangements, to find out and stop such smuggling.

Your proposition, to build a trading house near the former colony of the lord of Nederhorst for the accommodation of the Sinnequens, who have brought and sold there about 4000 beaverskins, does not meet with our approval, because the trade with this nation will apparently not be of long duration or of importance,\* the more so as by the establishment and planting of the City's colony on the South River, occasion will be given to them, to come there with their peltries and trade, the place being nearer and more convenient. Even if at first it should be otherwise and they were to come back there again, then you must issue such orders and limit the liberties of this nation in such a manner that it will result neither to the dishonor nor to the disadvantage and danger of the province and its inhabitants.

The report made to you there that some Frenchmen with a Jesuit from Canada have come into the country of the aforesaid Sennequens, and begun to make a settlement there, was not agreeable news to us, for it can only be to the disadvantage of our province and the inhabitants. However we have not as yet deemed it advisable to come to a final resolution in this matter, as being premature and the matter perhaps of small consequence only, before we are not better informed about it. We desire you to make a close investigation and report the result of it to us,

\* Sinnequens is reference to the other nations in the Iroquois confederation west of the Mohawks. In 1656 a party of presumably Onondagas approached Manhattan overland carrying packs of furs with the intention of circumventing the Mohawk Valley. They petitioned Stuyvesant for a trading post on the lower Hudson with the assumption that they wished to avoid the Mohawks as middlemen in the fur trade. See *SI*, 4:169, for a summary of a letter dated 11 August 1656 from the council to the directors concerning this event.



while you must take care and make arrangements for the security of Fort Orange that no mishap befall us there.

As you have given permission to the commissary of the aforesaid fort, Johan de Deckere, to come to Holland on private business, we trust that you have provisionally filled the place with a proper and honest man, until the said de Deckere shall have returned, which he will undoubtedly do in the spring.

We should have sent you, as requested by the inhabitants of Fort Orange and Beverwijck, the little bell for their new church, also two others for the villages of Midwout and Heemstede, but as they could not be found ready-made and the time for making them is too short, you will have to wait till the spring.

Whereas their honors, the lords burgomasters, as mentioned above, have established their colony on the South River near Fort Casimir, now called New Amstel and whereas, for the garrisoning and defending of the colonists going there and other free trades people (altogether about [*left blank*] souls) they send there also a company of soldiers under Captain Marten Krijger, whom upon your honors' good report we had recommended thereto, therefore we have deemed it necessary, not only to inform your honors of it, but also to order hereby that you, as being specially authorized thereto, deliver and convey in due form to the honorable Mr. Jacob Alrichs, who comes over as director and commissary general of their honors' colony and whom your honors will assist with advice and deed, the said fort with the land around it, belonging to and acquired by us by purchase and conveyance, also all the ordnance and what might be left there in the said fort on behalf of the Company: all this properly inventoried and receipted for by the said Director Alrichs that in due time we may make use of it.

What regards Fort Christina and New Gothenburg, (now called Altena by us and the island of Kattenburgh), your honors will have to occupy them provisionally with 8 or 10 soldiers each, as well for the safety of the Swedes, now our subjects, the moreso to instill fear and circumspection among the natives and other nations and above all not to neglect giving us by the first opportunity your opinions, how and in which manner, matters might be best managed there. The remaining soldiers, taken out of Fort Casimir, shall be employed and placed by your honors as it may be found necessary.

The confidence, which we have of the progress and increase in population of this new colony and of which we hope to see some signal proofs next spring, as according to all appearances many of the exiled Waldenses,\* who will be notified of it, will desire to go there, has induced us to resolve to direct your honors hereby that you try immediately, before it is done by any other nation, to acquire by purchase the country beginning at the South and up to the cape of the North River, to settle there these people and to secure and strengthen by such neighbors both parties.

Many are of the opinion that upon the establishment of this colony, some of our inhabitants there will be found quite willing to move into it, seeing the great advantages and the exemption from taxes during the first years. As this point is well worth considering, it must be prevented by all imaginable means and the said colony taken as an example herein as much as possible. And further, all causes for complaints must be removed, which are being given to the people, if their goods are taxed in excess of the contract made here with them, which we understand has been done, even in regard to such goods, as are sent into our own district on the South River. We demand peremptorily that this shall not be done henceforth. Also, when the goods are bought, if not extorted from them (we do not know whether this is done for account of the Company, as the books are withheld from us) and they can get neither an accounting nor a liquidation, much less payment and especially if, for a word wrung from the people by oppression, their hands are pressed into their purses and a seal upon their mouths. We leave it to all sensible statesmen to judge what connection there can be between such proceedings and a lawful administration.

Although we have in several of our letters directed you to pay in New Netherland the debts made there, we find that nevertheless divers creditors are again referred to the Company here, which causes us and the people great inconvenience and bother. We charge you therefore herewith once more very expressly to obey our orders in this regard without any evasion and to satisfy generally the people to such an extent that the increase of population may not be prevented or obstructed. Otherwise we shall certainly be compelled to make such other arrangements, as shall be found most advantageous for the service of the country and for our inhabitants.

\* The Waldenses were followers of Peter Waldo, a French heretic in the thirteenth century. In 1655 they were horribly massacred by Charles Emmanuel II of Savoy.

As we understand that their honors, the commissioners and director, appointed and commissioned for this colony of the city in New Netherland intend to come with their ship, called *Prints Maurits*, to Fort New Amsterdam, that they may with so much less trouble and expenses receive the goods and merchandises, shipped on account of the smallness of the said vessel in the ships the *Bever* and *Gelderse Blom*, therefore we considered it proper, to order your honors hereby that you not only assist herein the said director of the said colony, but also help him in everything with advice and deed, despatch him in a short time and not prevent or delay him, as the said ship and cargo are not subject to any inspection whatever; but arrived at its destination on the South River, the goods shall be discharged in presence of the commissary, appointed or to be appointed by your honors for the service of the Company there and stored in the warehouse, pursuant to the tenor of articles 34 and 35 of the above-mentioned printed conditions, agreeable to which the instructions of the said commissary must be framed.

As we have heard that there lives on the bouwery of the late Mr. Werckhoven a certain party, being well versed in engineering and surveying, who consequently might be of service to the said new Colony as well in laying out the lots chosen for the dwelling houses of the colonists as in other ways, therefore your honors will, upon request, persuade the said engineer thereto and let him go there to make a good beginning and living there.\*

At the request of Baron van der Capellen, who now again is sending over some people for the advancement of his bouwerries, we have decided to recommend to you especially that in times of need care be taken and orders issued for the safety of his honor's people and farmers on Staten Island by assisting them in such occasions with 5 or 6 soldiers, who however being in the Company's pay shall not demand from the people more than their quarters, as it is customary here. You are also directed, to make the aforesaid farmers do their duty and fullfil the conditions of the contract made with his honor.

Whereas Marritje Fransen, mother of David Jacobsz van der Linde,† who sailed as boatswain in the ship the *Waegh* and remained there, has urgently requested us to discharge her said son from the service of the

\* A marginal notation indicates that this is Jacques Corteljou who is "recommended as engineer to lay out the lots of the colonists in the South River."

† A marginal notation reads: "Jacob Davidsz van der Linde, discharged."

Company, we have granted her request, in case her son wishes to leave the service, which we tell you for your instruction.

You will inform us by the first opportunity, whether you know anything of the whereabouts of Nicolas Tenier from Bergen op Zoom, who sailed from here as supercargo in the ship *Prins Willem* in 1647, and how his account stands, as we have to make use of this information.

We have seen in a statement of monthly wages earned there by Jacob Hendricks Barbier that you have credited him with an item of *f*455,4 for expenses incurred by him, while living in the Company's house. We perceive, it is your intention to shove all your expenses there upon our shoulders, but as this item could easily have been balanced against the rent of the house, which said Hendricks undoubtedly owes, we have absolutely refused to pay the sum here as well as the balance of an account of wages earned by Gerrit Titis Trompetter engaged there, which you will have to pay there, after examining an item in the last account of *f*167,12, the origin of which cannot be discovered here, as you may see from the enclosed copy of the account.

We have also referred to you the payment of an account of a purchase of slaves, imported there by the ship the *Welcomst* as such things cause us and the people the greatest inconveniences, we warn you as before to prevent them and give all proper satisfaction to the creditors there.

We had written so far and were about to close this letter, when the ship the *Duyff* arrived here in 29 days from New Netherland. We received by her your letter of the 12<sup>th</sup> of November last, intended principally, as the general letter is to come by the *Otter*, to accompany the long-awaited account books, which we shall now thoroughly examine here. Time will show how much satisfaction we shall derive from them, which we will communicate to you.

Enclosed is a letter sent us among others from Curaçao by Vice Director Beck\* to be forwarded to you. The enclosed lists show what passengers and free people are coming over in the ship the *Bever*.

We are sending in the the *Bever* also a small cask containing drugs and other medicines demanded by you for the sickness of horses. When

\* Stuyvesant installed Matthias Beck as vice director during his visit to the island in 1655.

required, make use of them and observe whether they have such an effect, as the Englishman and veterinarian imagines.

We have forgotten to mention that, when the ship *Prins Maurits* shall have discharged her cargo at the South River and returned to the Mannhattans to get there a freight of tobacco, your honors must assist as much as possible, which we desire to impress upon your honors most earnestly, as the same will lighten somewhat the incurred expenses and give great satisfaction to their worships the lords burgomasters, who will thereby all the more be encouraged to take to heart the progress of their colony, which cannot but tend to the maintenance and preservation of the whole territory of New Netherland.

Herewith, Honorable, Wise, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Faithfull, we commend your honors to God's protection and remain,

Your good friends  
the directors of the West India  
Company, Chamber at Amsterdam

Paulus Timmerman  
Abr. Wilmerdonx.

Amsterdam, the 19<sup>th</sup> of  
December 1656.

Captain Day has asked us to assist him in obtaining possession of or payment for a small cask of black lead, sent formerly to New Netherland for Cornelis Bicker, then commissary on the South River, as it is said to have been kept or used in the Company's warehouse at the Mannhattans. If this is so, we recommend you to satisfy the demands of the captain or his attorney.

We enclose the invoices of private goods shipped in the *Bever*; when they are being unloaded, the fiscal must pay close attention to prevent as far as possible all smuggling, upon which we rely.\*

By order of the Directors  
at Amsterdam

Ab. de Decker de Jonge.

\* The invoices do not survive.

[ENDORSED:]        By the ships *Mauritius* and the *Bever*.

[12:46]

[JOURNAL OF MISSION TO OOSTDORP]

Journal of Brian Nuton, Captain Lieutenant;  
Cornelis van Ruyven, Secretary; and Carel  
van Brugge, Commissary, commissioned by  
the honorable Director General Stuyvesant to  
sail for a second time to Oostdorp.

In the year 1656, the 29<sup>th</sup> of December. Having received our instructions from the Lord General we rowed out with the barge of the honorable Company's bark from before Fort Amsterdam on the 30 ditto at about 7 o'clock in the morning to proceed on our journey to Oostdorp [East Village], accompanied by Claes Bordingh as pilot (as the Company's skipper had never been through the Hellegadt) and the skipper of the Company's bark and a sailor to row us there.

After passing Manhattan Island, our sailors said the tide was ebbing; that they could feel it in the rowing. The Hellegat being approached in the meanwhile, we found indeed by the strong current which ran through it that the tide was ebbing and that our people had not well calculated the tide. We were, therefore, obliged if we would prosecute our journey, to await the tide on this side of the Hellegat; for we still hoped to arrive timely in the evening at Oostdorp and to accomplish our Mission, and to row back with the return tide in the night from there to the Manhatans so as to be home on Sunday, but we found ourselves sorely deceived in our expectation, as appears by what follows.

Having gone ashore during the, ebbing of the tide, on this side of the Hellegadt where William Hallet's house and plantation formerly stood, which were laid waste by the Indians about September of the year 1655; we made a fire there with the help of burning fuses which we had with us. We found in the shallow water on the strand some oysters which we fried and ate. While thus occupied, a fine herd of cattle came right by us feeding along the beach; there were about sixteen cows both old and young, and 5 to 6 horses.

After looking at them and the land there, which is quite flat and apparently of good soil; and having eaten of what we had brought with us, it became low water. We embarked again in our boat, and passed through the Hellegat and the two *stantvaste gebroeders*\* to the kil in front of Oostdorp into which we rowed, holding to the west bank of the same kil, which retarded our progress. After rowing up a short way, we ran ourselves aground. Our men looked for deep water but found none. As our pilot calculated that there would be still an hour and a half of ebb, we were obliged to row ashore as we were not willing to remain with the boat in the kil in such cold weather. We went ashore on the west bank and built a fire there; the land being apparently barren and stoney. Standing here together around the fire, we heard an Indian call. Some of us going out, upon hearing the noise, found two Indians lying in a canoe, fishing in front of the kil; as soon as the Indians saw us in such strength they quietly paddled away.

Being on the strand we found the kil entirely dry except a channel which we saw on the east or left side of the mouth of the kil, which appeared to us to be so deep and so wide that a boat could be rowed up through it at low water. After being there about two hours we found the water rising. We boarded our boat and rowed towards Oostdorp. Upon arriving there, we went to Mr. Nieuman's house. We were met on the way by John Lard one of those elected as magistrate, who went with us to Mr. Nieuman's, where, upon our arrival, we found him already in bed. Whereupon John Lard invited us to his house where we proceeded because Newman was in bed, and we did not wish to disturb him, being a man of 72 years.

Upon arriving at John Lard's house we communicated to him the object of our journey, and requested him to have the inhabitants summoned in the morning at daylight by an Indian. He responded, "It is our Sabbath tomorrow; the inhabitants will not come." We asked him to learn the opinions of the principal settlers at once, as we could explain our business in half an hour, without hindering their service. Which he proceeded to do. But brought us for answer, no, that they were in no way so inclined. Although we would have preferred to reach home by Sunday noon, we were obliged to remain there until Monday, as they would not be persuaded to assemble on Sunday.

31<sup>st</sup> ditto. Sunday. We went to take a look at the village. It is a very stoney place, thickly covered with trees. At noon we were invited to dine

\* "steadfast brothers," two small islands in Long Island Sound.

at Mr. Newman's. After dinner Cornelis van Ruyven went to the house where they assemble on Sundays, to observe their mode of worship, as they have not as yet any clergyman. There I found a gathering of about 15 men and 10 to 12 women. Mr. Baly made a prayer, which being concluded, one Robbert Bassit read a sermon from a printed book composed and published by an English minister in England. After the reading Mr. Baly made another prayer and they sang a psalm and departed. In the evening we were invited to eat at Robbert Bassit's. After taking our leave we went to sleep at John Lard's house. We were very surprised that neither he nor any of his family came home this night.

Anno 1657. 1<sup>st</sup> of January. He came home an hour after daybreak, saying he had remained away so that we would have more room. We requested him to have the drum beaten at once to get the people together; to which he said, he had already given orders to beat the drum, and the majority of the inhabitants being assembled we communicated to them the object of our mission, and that the lord director general of N. Netherland had from the six persons nominated by them selected three as magistrates for Oostdorp, namely, Mr. Nieuman, Mr. Lard, and John Smith, and exhibited and read to them the commission granted to the magistrates. After the reading was concluded, a certain Robert Basset requested to speak a word, which being allowed, he said there was one among the magistrates who was unfit to fill the place; that notwithstanding he would respect him as a magistrate so long as he resided there, as he was selected by the director general. Thereupon we would have demanded of him who that was and why he was deemed unfit; however, in order not to make any trouble about him nor to leave the business unfinished and other considerations, we merely answered that he had the nomination of the whole town and was elected with the others by the lord general; consequently they were bound to acknowledge the whole three as magistrates and turning to the magistrates we requested them to take the oath, which they presently did, one by one, without any objection. This done, we wished them luck and prosperity in their office, and further pursuant to our instructions requested the actual inhabitants to take the oath of allegiance according to the formulary which we read to them. Whereupon many of them made answer that they had all taken the oath at the Manhattas when they were brought there as prisoners.\* Among the rest, Robbert Basset above-mentioned said that he could not sign that form, but that he promised to obey, as long as he remained in our province, the director general and his appointed magistrates and laws as far as these agreed

\* Eastchester incident; see *Council Minutes, 1655–1656*, 258–60.



with the laws of God. Whereupon we asked him if he would sign, upon these words being added. He replied yes. Therefore as we saw no other chance we determined to write his words; this he said he should do himself. He therefore drew up the writing hereunto annexed, being the sense as before stated in which he signed. This all the inhabitants then present offered to sign, and it was signed, as appears therefrom, by 15 persons, and the oath we read to them was taken by the 3 magistrates and signed by one of the inhabitants named George Reith. One of the settlers present named Antony Gill would not sign either the one or the other. We told him, therefore, in the name of the director general and council of N. Netherland, pursuant to our instructions, that he should depart within three days from Oostdorp and within 3 weeks from the Province of N. Netherland, which he said he would do. Six persons were away from home at other places, namely, Edward Waeters, Richard Pointom, Samuel Barrit, Jonathan Writh, Tomas Stivens, Rochier Wijls, and one was sick, Robbert Roos. These are all the present inhabitants of Oostdorp, but they told us that 3 to 4 more families would soon come.

The preceding being accomplished, divers of the inhabitants made the following complaints, which they requested us to present to the lord general and council, in order that a timely remedy may be applied. First, regarding the insolence of the Indians; that they daily threaten to destroy them if they go under the Dutch which some told us proceeded from Mr. Pel who purchased that piece of land from the Indians on this condition, as they said that the Indians should deliver it to him unencumbered, and maintain him in it against all who may have claims to it, and that the said Pel now daily importuned the Indians to return his money, or otherwise that the Indians according to deed of sale, should free him from the Dutch nation who claim it as their property.

Second, that the lord general had promised them, when his honor had them removed from there, that each should have his arms restored. This, they said, was not done, but that many among them still missed their arms. One a snaphance and the other a pistol, and some a musket, whereby they were deprived of arms. They request that the said promise be fulfilled.

Third, that they were never well supplied with arms and were stripped, as aforesaid, of the few which they had; therefore, should the Indians make any attack on them, they must immediately surrender. They, consequently, request that the village be provided with some muskets,

powder, lead and match which they would preserve in a magazine for the village.

We promised to communicate the whole of this remonstrance to the lord director general and council.





The business being completed and leave taken, we went to Mr. Ferris's who invited us to breakfast. This done, the tide being favorable after breakfast, we resolved to depart though it rained hard. We accordingly took our leave both of the inducted magistrates and inhabitants generally, and rowed according to our calculation about 12 o'clock out of the kil; passed the Hellegat with a favorable tide and landed about 3 o'clock at the Manhatans; reported our return and delivered this in Amsterdam in N: Netherland the 1<sup>st</sup> of January 1657.

Brian Newton  
C. v. Ruyven  
Carel van Bruggen.

[12:47]

[OATH WRITTEN AND SIGNED BY THE INHABITANTS OF OOSTDORP]

This first January Ao. 1657: In East towne in the N. Netherlands.  
Wee hose hands are vnder writen do promes to owne the gouernor of the manatas as our gouernor and obay all his magastrates and lawes that are mad accorden to god, so long as we liue in his Jurisdiction.

Robbert Basset  
George his  mark Reith  
John Finch  
John Wilson  
Richard Horton  his mark  
Thomas Vaijle  his mark  
Hendrick his  mark Cornelijssen  
Thamis Martin  
Nick Loobely  
John Quimbie  
Josiah Gilbert  
Obodiah Gilbert  
Jonathan Lockwood

Robert his **PM** mark Meacker  
 Jeffery his **E** mark Ferris

[12:48]

[LETTER FROM THOMAS NEWMAN TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

Honred Sir,  
 Wee humbly Desir and request that you wold be plesed to send vs a Court  
 Booke and those 12 Mvskets which you spak of with the rest of the  
 ammounishon for the use and safgard of ovr plantation with the orders  
 and Laws which we are to walk by that wee may know how to act.

Thomas Newman

From Este towne the 1 of Jenuary 1656.\*

[12:49]

[PETITION OF EDWARD JESSUP OF MIDDELBURGH]

The petition of your Humble  
 Supplicant Edward Jessup.

Right Honorable and Worthy Gentlemen.

Your humble petitioner apprehendinge a way wherein he may do some  
 service to the Common weale without any preiudice either to the Gen-  
 erall or any man in perticuler by erectinge or buildinge a tide mill in the  
 Creeke commonly called Wassalls creeke I am bold to petition to your  
 Honour and Honoured Court the worke beinge matter of chardye and  
 Hazard to grante vnto me the libertie of the above said Creeke with a  
 small tracte of Land as your Honours see expedient for a worke of that  
 nature, with a peece of meddow if it be there to be founde and alsoe that  
 you would be pleased to order that none shall erecte either mill or millnes  
 soe neare the said mill that I intend to build, as may be a hinderance or  
 preiudice to the said mill, she doeing the worke well and sufficiently and

\* Note that this an old style date; according to the Gregorian calendar adopted by  
 the province of Holland in 1568 it should read 1657.

dealinge honestly as is requisite in the preamises and likewise that the said Creeke may be free from any ingagements to any other. It is not my desire to be a hinderance to any man or any preindice to my Louinge and respected frende Mr. Coo for soe far as I apprehend as yet his millne is ouer wrought and the Country may well employ or set a worke two mills and both haue worke enough, wherefore I hope your humble petitioner wayinge these thinges and knowinge your Honours reddines to further thinges of Common good and Concernement Is bold to present these his desires hopinge you will be pleased to afford a return accordinge to his pore desires and soe wishinge your Honour and much Honoured Courte all happines I rest.

Middleborough  
Jan. 15, 1657.  
Novo stilo

Your Honours seruant  
to be Commaunded

Edward Jessup.

[ADDRESSED:] To the Honorable Gouvernor General and  
his honoured Consell these present Manahantas.



[12:50]

[PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS OF MIDDELBURGH]\*

To the honerable gouvernor worthie sur we whose names are vnderwritten desire to make our humble requests knowen, in respect of the house bulded here by the towne of Midle Burrough for publicke vse for a minester for continewance and some of the towne hath given it away to Mr. More for his owne proprietie; and his affer him wherein we thinke we are wronged & the towne, left destitute if Mr. More please to leaue vs or if he should die for we know men ar mortall then we are to seke both for minester & house to entertaine him into therefore we doe humbly entreat your honer that you would be pleased to take it into consideration and accordingly Judge the equitie of the thing & the damage that may ensew; thus leauing you to god & his grace we rest.

John Burroughes  
the marke of  John Laiton  
the marke of  Roberd Pudinton

\* The reverse side of this document carries a Dutch translation of the English text.

Frances Swaine  
 Thomas  Hornish his marke.  
 The mark of  Nikles Carter  
 Samuëll Coe.

Janeuaris the 22t 1657.

[12:51]

[SUMMONS FOR MIDDELBURGH MAGISTRATES  
 TO APPEAR BEFORE COUNCIL]

Ao. 1657, 15 January. Answer to the foregoing writing.  
 Whereas Wee ware informed that the house off the Minister (being bild  
 for a publicq use and successively for the Ministerij) by som off the  
 inhabtance off the Towne of Middleborch was disposed off, and given,  
 unto Meester More, for his private use, it beeingh soo, as wee doe not  
 hope, or thinke, then this are to require the Magistraats off the said  
 Towne, to make their appijrance before us, for to give information and  
 reasons, uppon wath Grounds, and Wherefore it was done alsoo; In the  
 mayntyme the Magistraats are required and ordered to proceed no farther  
 against the bearer John Layton. Soe after mee Love, I rest,

Your friend and Gouvernor

Fort Amsterdam, in N. Nederlant.

[ADDRESSED:] Middelborch

[ENDORSED:] From Newtowne to Go. Stuyvesant January 22,  
 1657.

[12:52]

[PETITION FROM THE TOWN OF FLUSHING]

We whose names are vnderwritten being deputed by our towne of  
 Flushing to Advise with the honored the gouernour & his Councell  
 Concerning some perticulars Among other thinges we finding ourselves  
 Agreaued that our neighbours of Hempsted does make intrusion vpon  
 the bounds of our pattent Concerning which some overture has bene

made for redresse to the late gouvernour Kiffet but nothing being done in the business & things of that nature being let run produceth great trouble & Contention we therefore at this time by the Aprobation of our Towne have had acsesse to the gouvernour & his Councell that they would se our rights Continued to vs According to our pattent & we shall Rest yours ever obliged in all due thankfullnes in the behalfe of the towne this 26<sup>th</sup> of January 1657.

William Lawrence  
Tobias Feke  
Robert Terrey

[12:53a]

[PETITION FROM OYSTERBAY]

Honored Syr.

Synce youre last beeinge att Oysterbay, wee have reseued Nether Lyne nor Leter from you, wee dout not but you styll beare in Mynd the proposyshons then mayd, namly, that yould ether make oute the Ryght and Tytele of the place to be youre or give vs vnder youre hand to free vs from Insuing Damage of a Leter sent from gouernor Eyeton whych leter was produced and parvsed by Mytr. Leveryge at youre being there, and since that tyme wee have Reseued noe more it is not oure desyre to Lyue from vnder gouerment if therefore it may in meshure stand wyth your worshypes pleshure to manifest what you Intend Concernyng the playce wee shall wyth a wyllinge Redines atend your worshype wyth our ansyuers soe not further to Trubele at present wee humbly take our leaues and Reste youre Ever loueinge frendes

Thomas Armatag  
Peter Wright  
Nicholas Wright  
Anthony Wright  
Daniell Whythead  
Roberd Wylliames  
Nycklas Symson  
John Dickenson  
These in the name of the Rest.

From Oysterbay the 23<sup>th</sup>  
of January 1657.

[ADDRESSED:] To the Ryght worshypfull  
Peater Steauensant dyrktor  
gouerner of the Newnetherlandes  
these present.

[ENDORSED:] Oysterbay to the  
Gov. Stuyvesant  
Jan. 1657.

[12:53b]

[COMMISSION FROM FLUSHING]

Forasmuch as it hath pleased our Honorable Gouvernor and Councell to direct their orders of excise bere wine and flesh vnto vs the inhabitants of Vlishing vpon receipt of the said orders the Towne assembled together haue deputed to agitate with your Honnors the parties here specifyed namely William Lawrence, Robert Terry, Tobias Feake with all respect to repaire vnto the Honorable as aforesaid humbly intreateing their Honnors that they will vouchsafe to Continue vs in our present rightes and priviledges of our pattent and Articles to which wee willingly submitt with due obedience according to the Tennor of the same: and that their Honnors will be pleased to Consider our vnavoydable straites wee are like to bee exposed vnto by the intrusion of the men of Hempstead on the East part of our boundes written by order from the Towne by mee

Edward Heart clericus

From Vlishing this  
23<sup>rd</sup> of January 1657.

[12:54]

## [PETITION OF MERCHANTS TRADING TO NEW NETHERLAND]

To the Honorable Lords  
Directors of the Chartered West  
India Company, Department of  
Amsterdam.

Respectfully show herewith the undersigned merchants trading, to New Netherland that they have found and are assured that many goods and merchandise, especially Indian goods, until lately procured by the English nation from the Mannhattans in New Netherland, are now being bought by them and others at this place and shipped by way of England or directly to Virginia, New England and other places in that neighborhood, whereby the petitioners are deprived of a considerable share of their trade, which threatens to diminish daily, unless your honors' wisdom should prevent it. The petitioners have therefore resolved, to lay the matter before your honors and to submit to your consideration as the only expedient, that the cause thereof is to be found in the heavy duties imposed upon these goods above all others, wherefore some relief should be granted. Our agents in New Netherland complain also that his honor, Director Stuyvesant, demands, pursuant to your honors' order, as he says, on all goods, taken out of the ship there, a duty of 4% in beavers at 6 or in silver coin, Holland valuation, and if it cannot be paid in either, he takes the value of it arbitrarily out of the cargo, advancing the prices fifty per cent against those, declared here at the Company's office. A great injury is thereby done to the liberty of commerce, because cargoes arrive there often after the beaver trading season is over or when few beavers come into market and because there is no or at least very little silver coin in the country. If the duty were to be taken out in merchandise, why should the best and most saleable be chosen, without considering that often many articles are spoiled or that many casks of liquids arrive there empty, while contrary to the usages of this country as much duty is demanded for the spoiled goods and wasted liquid, as for full casks and goods in proper condition? We do not believe that your honors have intended that and turn therefore to your honors with the friendly request for a reduction of the duty on Indian goods and that the 4% may be paid in New Netherland in sewant, being the most current specie there, or at least that if to be paid in beavers, they be valued at *f*8, at which price the



honorable director marks them when making payments to our agents. The further request that the amounts overpaid by us or agents on account of such importations, during the last year, be refunded to them there or balanced against the duties on goods, which henceforth we shall import there.

As the petitioners have also been informed that the said Stuyvesant has upon several occasions threatened the merchants there with new taxes or tunnage fees, they request that measures be taken and the doubts about this matter forever settled; as for other reasons the duties are already heavy enough, the petitioners further request your honors' assurance that henceforth no changes in the tariff or in the manner of paying the duties there be made, unless a previous notice has been given here.

Thus done etc.      Was signed etc.

In Amsterdam  
March 12, 1657.

[REVERSE:]      No. 4

[12:55]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN AMSTERDAM  
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

2 April 1657.

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Faithful.

This serves only as a cover to the accompanying manifests of private goods loaded in the ship *Draetvat*,\* together with the lists of the passengers going over in the same ship. Your honors will receive our general letter and other papers with the ships the *Vogelsanck* and the *Goude Meulen*, which are ready to put to sea within 5 or 6 days.

\* See *DHNY*, 3:33 for passenger list; also *Yearbook of HSNY*, 1902, p. 5.

Meanwhile,

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Faithful, we commend your honors to God's devine protection,

Your good friends  
the directors of the West India  
Company, chamber at Amster-  
dam.

Abr. Wilmerdoncx

In Amsterdam, 2 April 1657.

Post dato:

Whereas we have resolved in our general letter that the goods which are exported beyond the jurisdiction of the Company, henceforth shall pay one percent, as has been previously practiced; therefore, we hereby want to give your honors advance warning about this, because we are concerned that your honors might already have farmed it out before the arrival of the two following ships, seeing that it is done about this time. Whereby your honors are to conduct yourselves accordingly. Dated as above.

By order of the aforesaid  
lords directors,  
Ab. de Decker de Jonge

[ADDRESSED:]

To the Lord Director General Stuyvesant  
and Councilors of New Netherland.

[REVERSE:]

By the ship the *Draetvadt*

[NOTE ON SEPARATE SHEET:]

Are my lords directors aware that so many visit the ship the *Kooper-draetvadt*, upon which Jan Bestevaer is skipper, [destined] for New

Netherland? Just look under the waste hold of the pump and you shall find much lead. In the fore-room you shall find gunpowder. With the ship's gunpowder you shall find still more: shot and guns, and more munitions of war.

Agrees, C. van Seventer

[12:56]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM  
TO THE DIRECTOR GENERAL AND COUNCIL]

Honorable, President, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

Since our last letter of the 19<sup>th</sup> of December, 1656,\* sent by the ships *Bever* and *Prins Maurits*, we received here the disagreeable news of the wreck of the *Otter* on the coast of England; by this misfortune we are now deprived of your general letter and other papers, of which you very carelessly did not send the duplicates by the *Duyff*; this must be done in the future, whenever there is a opportunity, while at present we are embarrassed and puzzled by many things; so that we can hereby only reply to some points deferred in our last letter until now and a few others for your instruction and information.

Concerning the proposed change of the value of your currency or reduction of the beaver and the sewant, we have after due consideration come to the conclusion that depreciation of the currency means destruction of the commerce and consequently ruin of the country. To prevent this we have decided, to make no sudden change, but to proceed gradually beginning with the sewant, which is to be reduced from 6 to 8 for the stiver; it being well understood that this reduction shall not take effect before the beginning of next year, 1658, and in the meantime, upon the receipt hereof, the people must be informed of it, as such measures are published here in all well-governed republics and kingdoms, to cause the least possible inconvenience and loss to the community. We shall wait with reducing the currency value of beavers from 8 to 6 guilders, for we see difficulties in making these changes simultaneously and would rather have once more your opinion on this subject.

\* See 12:45 for this letter.

That the remitted 4 percent are not of great advantage to you has not surprised us; it is therefore our intention to collect them here from the first ships sailing hence after this and to send you for the amount the required commodities; the same would have been done with the 4 percent on goods shipped now, if you could spare the money and return it to us. Should you be in a position to do the same, by sending us from time to time half or less of the 8 percent of return duties, then we would not fail, to provide you properly with goods in exchange; while the low state of our funds prevents us as yet to lay in a large stock.

In regard to the collection of the tenths and other taxes from the Colony of Rensselaerswijck, we have not yet discovered any other measure, etc. to proceed by way of composition, as your resolution of June 27, 1656, proposes it; hence we approve of it and recommend that if it has not already been done you deal with the said Colony in that manner.

We would have liked to send you now two masons and as many ship carpenters, if they could have been engaged at fair wages, but we had to defer it until the departure of the next ships, when you may certainly expect them. We are in doubt however, whether instead of ship carpenters you do not mean house carpenters, who we think are more required, because of the small shipping owned there by the Company. To engage such people is expensive for the Company and therefore trades as carpentering, bricklaying, blacksmithing and others ought to be taught to the Negroes, as it was formerly done in Brazil and now is in Guinea and other colonies of the Company. This race has sufficient fitness for it and it would be very advantageous; therefore we recommend it to you most earnestly.

We send herewith the small bell, which the inhabitants of Fort Orange and the village of Beverswijck requested for their newly built little church; as the 25 beavers, brought over by Dirck Jansen Croon to pay for making a pulpit, have arrived much damaged and therefore the proceeds therefrom were not sufficient, we have at his request advanced for this purpose the sum of *f*75 as an encouragement to the community there. As to the other two bells for the villages of Midwout and Heemstede, we shall have them made here also and send them to you by the first ships, when ready.

We enclose the duplicate of a letter from Matthyas Becx, vice director at Curaçao, the original of which we received by way of the Caribbean islands, you will learn from it, among others, how aggrieved he is

because of the empty condition of the warehouse there. This will be improved however by the arrival there of our ship the *Bontekoe*, in which besides clothing we also sent victuals, as we are doing again now by the private ship the *Vogel Struys*, specially chartered by us to take out provisions and necessary materials. You must not omit to keep up on all occasions a good correspondence with the island and whenever possible provide for it. We intend for this purpose to send you the ship the *Hay*, if she is considered seaworthy and can be fitted out with small expenses. If in the meantime private parties there desire to bring away from the Island in their own vessels a quantity of salt, of which they have a large stock, also horses and other animals, permission may be given them under fair and just conditions.

Upon this or any other occasion you must not fail to send one or two hundred mulberry tree seedlings or shoots (not grown trees, for that would surely require a rather large ship) put into earth in one or two barrels or hampers; in order to see, whether with eggs of the silkworm brought there in due time, they cannot be hatched out and silk advantageously produced there.

We think this industry is likely to have much greater success in New Netherland, where nature has already planted the food of these animals. Our English neighbors have not failed to observe this and lately a few bales of silk arrived here, produced in Virginia. This has induced us to send you herewith a small box with eggs, so that the experiment may be made there also. The season is rather well advanced and if therefore as we fear these eggs might be spoiled on the voyage, you must try to obtain a new supply from the said English neighbors or better still some silkworms, to make a beginning and see how it will turn out. We recommend it to you most seriously.

We have by no means the intention, to grant to the Lutherans any more liberty regarding the exercise of their religion than stated in our letter of June 14, 1656, by which we still stand.\*

We do the same in regard to our order, formerly issued, not to separate the office of schout from that of the fiscal and still desire that the duties of both be performed by one person. This is for your information and guidance.

\* See 12:39 for this letter.

Very little information could be gathered from the books sent over, which contain only entries of debit and credit of many persons. The origin of these entries must be looked for in the daybook or else should have been given substantiantially in these books. The consequence is that after waiting so long, we are not wiser than before. If we cannot obtain any better satisfaction out of the accounts of the former receiver Tienhoven, we shall be compelled to try another tack, for we cannot believe, that everything was done in good faith. In the ledgers sent us we find, among others, that one Christian Remmingh, who deserted like a villain, as proved by the book of monthly wages lit. W., and thereby forfeited all his pay, has nevertheless had the pay due him credited to his account with f52,2,12 and this amount transferred to the credit of Hendrick Hendricksen van Elbingh, who has procured an authenticated extract of it and sent it over, to collect the amount from the Company here. You can imagine what impression such and similar errors and studiously perverse practices make on us and you must give us a detailed report about it by the first opportunity.

The plan of the South River, given by the director general to Walewijn van der Veen, has been lost along with other papers in the ship *de Otter*, so that we expect a like draft on paper by the first chance from there, in order to be of use to us.

The enclosed copy of a petition\* has been from the merchants trading to New Netherland will inform you what complaint they make to us, among which we find some to be justified by good reasons, principally that you demand the remitted 4 percent in beavers at 6 instead of at 8 guilders or in silver coin, Holland valuation; this is entirely against our intention and wish, as you may have learned from the conditions sent you, which we made with this city for the establishment of colonies there. If therefore the receipt of these 4 percent duties could not be missed by you the last time and returned to us (as we have proposed above), you shall demand them only in New Netherland valuation and the beaver at 8 without compelling the merchants to make up the difference out of their cargoes at an advance of 50 percent; for such a measure can only tend to ruin the trade, which must be unrestricted. We have deemed it necessary, to urge this upon you with much earnestness, so that we may not be troubled with any more such complaints in the future.

\* See 12:54 for petition.

In our last letter of December 19<sup>th</sup> 1656, we not only reminded you, but also directly charged you, not to take imposts or duties on goods sent within the jurisdiction of the Company either to the South River or elsewhere, as being something quite unheard of and contrary to custom here; but as we now observe that the trade to Virginia and New England is in danger of being diverted by the heavy taxes which you are imposing upon merchandise going out of the Company's territory, we have decided that to prevent it the old rules must be followed again and only one percent demanded from outgoing merchandise. We therefore recommend that you do it henceforth, charging you to pay close attention to the collecting of these and other royalties and revenues of the Company. However, it is not necessary, we think, to farm it out, which as you state in your letter of June 8<sup>th</sup>, 1656,\* is now done for *f*3,000 per year. This sum appears very small to us, considering the complaints made to us over excessive duties on outgoing goods, as for instance *f*3,— and more for an anker of distilled water and all other measures in proportion. Either the farmer of the revenue goes beyond his instructions or the Company loses by the farming out and is defrauded. You will report to us by the next opportunity, how it is.

Complaint is also made here that 6 stivers are paid as fee for weighing each hundred pounds of tobacco. This is indeed too much and unbearable in so early a beginning and it must be changed. Remember this.

Jan Withart, the agent of the owners and freighters of the ship *St. Michiel*, has complained to us, that on account of some powder in the cargo he as agent has been condemned to a fine of *f*1500, which had been reduced to *f*1000 by composition and the decision of arbitrators. He paid this latter sum long ago, but after the payment and entire settlement of the case the former fiscal Tienhoven has pressed out of him *f*500 more. He therefore demands that it be refunded to him, to which we could not consent, as we are ignorant of the case. However, if his statement is correct, he has been greatly wronged. Send us a report about it.

We are also importuned here by a certain Pieter Luycassen, formerly skipper of the *Abrahams Offerhande* about the payment of monthly wages to his crew, whom you engaged there. As we refused to pay, which we told you in our letter of September 25<sup>th</sup>, 1655,† we must ask that you satisfy the man or his attorney there. Remember, however, that out of

\* This letter does not survive.

† See 12:31 for this letter.

pity, we have paid here to the carpenter, Doucke Huyckens, the sum of *f*100, so that he has only *f*142 coming to him now.

There sailed from here in the ship the *Waegh* as soldier one Leendert Claesen van Rijpen, whose wife has since died here and left three children, now maintained by the overseers of the poor. These officers have requested that the said Claesen might be induced to live frugally there, so that they could receive part of his pay for the maintenance of the children (the oldest of whom they are willing to send over, if the father is in a position to keep him), as their mother received for the same purpose *f*90. We wished to call your attention to this matter and recommend it to your consideration.

The city of Amsterdam or its commissioners and directors, appointed for the management of the southern colony,\* have just now lying ready for sea the warship the *Waegh*, which will sail with several families and other free colonists in 3 or 4 weeks. Also, a preacher for the said Colony will be sent and as the aforesaid city spares as yet no expenses, we would like to see that they should be encouraged by all possible assistance and that the said ship might be returned here with a cargo of tobacco. We recommend that your honors earnestly give them the most effective assistance in this matter.

Accompanying this goes the list of passengers and the bills of lading of private goods,† shipped in the *Goude Moolen*, to the discharging of which the fiscal must pay proper attention. Herewith etc. etc. Relying thereon, we hereby, Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Faithful, commend your honors to God's blessed protection, and remain,

Your good friends,  
the Directors of the West India Company,  
Chamber at Amsterdam,

Isaack van Beeck  
Abr. Wilmerdonx

Amsterdam, this 7<sup>th</sup> of April, 1657.

Post Datum:

\* New Amstel on the South River.

† Passenger list and bill of lading no longer exist.



Cornelis Martsen, factor, whom we have placed as supercargo on the *Goude Meulen*, has asked this board for compensation for two half aams of Spanish wine, illegally confiscated there with two half aams of brandy by the former fiscal Tienhoven. If this is true, and we presume it to be so judging from your resolution of the 8<sup>th</sup> of November 1656, it is not more than just that he should be indemnified and satisfied, which we recommend to you herewith.

By order of the aforesaid lords directors  
of the West India Company,

Ab. de Decker de Jonge.

[ADDRESSED:]

To Director Stuyvesant and Council in New Netherland.  
This per the *Goude Meulen*, the original received by the *Vogelsangh*.

[12:57]

[INSTRUCTIONS FOR MANAGING SILKWORMS]

Instructions to manage silk worms cannot be easily written; it ought to be done by people who have done such or seen it done.

When the mulberry leaves begin to sprout, the eggs are laid in a bed under cover in a box to incubate; and as they hatch they are put into another box with the young mulberry leaves; and as they grow larger [they are put] into hurdles, giving them fresh leaves to eat 1, 2, 3, times a day. After they are big and eat steadily, they must be fed. When they are shedding their skins, they are given no food. Every two or three days the hurdle is cleaned, by removing the worms and placing them in a clean hurdle with fresh leaves; the rest is shaken away and swept out with a dry broom. Then it is fit again. When they are large enough, they are placed in branches to spin, in a dark room with moving the branches for 8 to 9 days, until they have finished. They take the cocoons or silk houses

out into the sun so that the pulpa inside die, and do not chew through the cocoons. Those which are to be kept for seed are not put in the sun and chew through the cocoon. They are then placed on paper or cloth upon which they lay their eggs.

In order to unwind the silk houses, they are thrown into a flat shallow kettle with hot water which is kept constantly hot. Over it is placed a reel with which the silk is unwound from the cocoon with 3 to 4 strands together. This requires special experience.

[12:58]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM  
TO THE DIRECTOR GENERAL AND COUNCIL]

Honorable, Prudent, most Discreet.

We have informed your honors by our last letter of the 7<sup>th</sup> of April,\* sent by the ships the *Vogelsang* and the *Goude Meulen*, that we would have the confiscated Swedish ship the *Haeytie* inspected and if found serviceable and seaworthy, send it back to your honors well repaired and fitted out, to be used as a passage boat† between Curaçao and New Netherland; this has been carried out and the said ship is so far caulked and repaired, that it will sail from here to Curaçao in about 3 or 4 weeks, in order to sail from there to New Netherland with salt and horses, upon which your honors will be able to depend.

While examining the documents and papers relating to the confiscation of the aforesaid vessel, we found that it has been appraised there, but cannot discover any specification or statement of the quantity of goods or merchandises, which already may have been on board, much less what they were sold for and to whom the proceeds of the sales were entrusted. We were surprised, the more so, because in sending the ship this could hardly have been overlooked. If any reclamation had been made here, we would have been thoroughly embarrassed and as we are not yet quite relieved of this matter, we must ask that you send over these papers by the first opportunity, also a statement of the losses and damages, inflicted upon the Company and the inhabitants by the surprise and capture of Fort Casimir, so that when called upon we may make use of them.

\* See 12:56 for this letter.

† The vessel is designated a *veerman*.

It is possible that the money received from the sale of the cargo of this Swedish ship was placed in the hands of Cornelis van Tienhoven, who was then fiscal, but we can hardly believe that you should have left it there. If it was done, you must try to get possession of it, as even in case his estate should be insolvent, which we do not believe, the Company should have the preference; report, how it is.

We have engaged here as councilor for your aid and assistance Johan de Decker, late commissary at Fort Orange; and as we have observed from time to time, how badly the finances of the Company are managed there, we have specially committed their administration to said Decker, for which he is to receive as salary *f*25 monthly besides the *f*50 as councilor's pay and *f*200 yearly for rations. We trust that the Company and you will derive great benefits from his performance of these various duties and if his private affairs had not detained him here he would have sailed in the ship the *Waegh*, which delayed its departure as long as possible.

The enclosed copy of instructions will inform you, how the Company's finances are to be administered.\* We have had them especially compiled for this purpose, so that for once we may see well and correctly kept books. These instructions provide also that as soon as the said Decker has arrived, your honors are to commission him on behalf of the council with the supervision of finances, upon which he is to report to you from time to time.

We have committed the funds and the books of the treasury to the care of the secretary Van Reuven, who has, as we understand, good qualifications for this office. You will let him open new books and conform to the instructions without waiting for the arrival of said Decker, without whom the work can at least be prepared.

Although we recommended and directed most earnestly in our last letters that your honors should make all possible endeavors that the ship the *Waegh* might come back from there with a cargo of tobacco, we have still not been able to pass it over, without repeating it here again, as by such means and reliefs the highly honorable burgomasters of this city are to be encouraged, to advance the progress of their colony, in which we are much interested, as it cannot but tend to the advantage of the Company and consequently to the growth of the whole territory of New Netherland. Your honors must therefore use all possible diligence that it

\* See 12:59 for these instructions.

may be enabled to arrive here with a cargo of tobacco as soon as possible and before winter.

Since the departure and dispatch of our aforesaid last letter, the ship the *Bontekoe* has arrived here on this date, praise God, from Curaçao with a cargo of around 200,000 lbs. of dyewood, with the probability of receiving a like amount with the next ship, which we intend to send at the first opportunity. How matters are proceeding on the aforesaid island, your honors shall be able to learn from the arrival of the *Haeytie*, by which your honors will also be advised of our further orders.

Before closing, we want to recommend hereby that your honors send off as soon as possible to the aforesaid island one or two hundred plants [sets] or sprouts of mulberry trees without fail, as we are counting on it for reasons stated in our most recent communication.

Meanwhile, relying thereon, we, honorable, prudent, very discreet, commend your honors to the protection of God and remain,

Your honors good friends  
the Directors of the West India Company  
at Amsterdam,

Eduard Man  
Isaack van Beeck.

Amsterdam the 26<sup>th</sup> of May 1657.

We send herewith the invoices for the merchandises,\* shipped in the ship the *Waegh* and belonging to the City and partly to free private parties, who go over. Your honors will give instructions to the Company's commissary residing at the South River to receive from the aforesaid private parties the 4 per cent for duties.

By order of the same,

Ab. de Decker de Jonge

Received by the *Waagh* from Amsterdam.

\* Invoices do not survive.

[12:59]

[INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE MANAGEMENT OF FINANCES]

Instructions for the director and councilors of New Netherland for the management of the Company's finances.

1.

They are to take first an inventory of all the assets of the Company, consisting of money on hand and amounts due, of the provisions, ammunition, equipments, soldiers' clothing and merchandise in the warehouse, of all rents and tenths due and of the lands and houses belonging to the Company.

2.

Out of this inventory they are to make ledgers of the finances, of the cash, debtors, farmers of the revenue, current values and the warehouse, each to have a separate ledger, of the houses, parcels of land and bouwerries belonging to the Company, also properly debit and credit the Company and those, who owe tenths etc.

3.

In order, that the receipts and expenses be properly accounted for, the cash account shall be kept in one coin or value, namely Holland currency, the rijxdaeler at 50 and the ducatoon at 63 stivers. All receipts and expenditures in light money, either in sewant or beavers, shall be reduced to the valuation of the cash book by addition or subtraction.

4.

If any slaves, horses, salt or other merchandise shall arrive there from Curaçao or elsewhere for account of the Company, they are to be sold publicly, every thing properly labeled, either for cash or on time with sufficient security; but no officer of the Company shall be allowed to take or buy any of them, except at the public sale as above.

5.

Nobody shall buy for account of the Company any provisions, material or other things except with the knowledge and by order of the whole

council, nor shall an account or draft be paid, unless approved by the council and signed by two of its members.

6.

No officer or servant of the Company shall be allowed, to buy any land, lots or other valuable property from or make any conveyance to the Company without the consent of the whole council.

7.

No officer or servant of the Company shall farm any of the revenues or have a share in such farming, neither directly or indirectly.

8.

A strict account shall be kept of all export and import duties, for each ship separately with remarks concerning all the parties interested; this must also be done in all cases of confiscation and affecting other privileges of the Company.

9.

They are to take care, that the financial ledgers are at all times kept intelligibly posted up; also, that the books of monthly payments to the soldiers and others are properly charged with what they have received and that the time of their death or discharge be noted against their account. The property left by deceased soldiers and other servants of the Company must be administered for the benefit of the heirs.

10.

They are further to take care that the emoluments, allowed to the Company's officers, remain regulated by the list published in regard to them and they must severely correct and punish all excesses and misuses in this matter.

11.

The persons, to whom the supervision and administration of the finances are specially entrusted, shall be held to report for the information of the Council on the condition of the finances every three months.

12.

They are to close the financial ledgers on the last of December of every year and send them to the fatherland and draw up and send over also a general statement of all revenues and expenditures, received or made by the Company during the year, down to a stiver, reporting the cash on

hand and specifying the contents of the warehouses and all other property of the Company.

Thus done and decided at the meeting of the directors of the West India Company, chamber at Amsterdam, the 26<sup>th</sup> of May, 1657.

Edward Man  
Isaack van Beeck

[12:60a]

[SUIT BY DAVID WESSELS AGAINST JOHN PAUL  
JACQUET FOR DAMAGES]

To the right honorable lords, the  
director general and councilors  
of New Netherland.

Copy.

David Wessels, plttf. contra  
Jean Paul Jacquet, former commissary on the South River, def.

At the side was written: This to be confirmed by the signatures of the parties for response thereon, the 26<sup>th</sup> of June 1657. Done at Fortress Amsterdam in New Netherland, the 26<sup>th</sup> of June 1657.

Below was written: By order of the lords director general and councilors of New Netherland. C. V. Ruyven, secretary. Acknowledged, Mattheys de Vos, notary public.

The plaintiff asks satisfaction and indemnification for damages and loss sustained by the tearing down of his house near Fort Casimir on the South River by the defendant, commissary Jean Paul Jacquet, who used the wood of the aforesaid house and made a barn with it near his house, and as plaintiff maintains that wrong has been done to him by tearing down his house in his absence and it is not conformable to the rules of law that anybody's property can be touched, taken and used for one's own benefit and use. Therefore he has come to the conclusion that the defendant must

build the aforesaid house at his expense upon the lot on the South River and replace it in such condition, as it was in at the time of tearing it down, according to the opinion of impartial men, or that the defendant pay to the plaintiff such a sum of money, as shall be adjudged by impartial men to be the cost of such a building, as the one torn down by the defendant or as your Noble Worships shall decide the case, asking in case of opposition for costs. I remain,

Your Honorable Worships very humble  
subject and servant  
Below was written:

David Wessels.

Acknowledged:

Mattheus de Vos, Notary Public.  
1657

[12:60b]

[INDIAN DEED FOR LAND AT HEEMSTEDDE]

July the 4<sup>th</sup> 1657 Stilo Novo







Know all men by these Presents that wee the Indians of Marsapege Merieock And Roakaway whose Names be Underwritten for our Selves and all the rest of the Indians that doe Claime any Right or Intrest in the Purchase that Hemsteed bought in the yeare 1643 And within the bounds and limitts of the Whole tract of Land concluded upon which the Governor of Manhatans as it is in this Paper Specified Doe by these presents Ratifie and Conforme to them and their heires for ever freely firmly quietly and Peaceably for them and their heires and Successers for ever to enjoye without any Molestacion or trouble from us or any that shall pretend Any Clayme or title unto itt The Montoake Sachem being present att this Confirmacion, In Wittnesse whereof wee Whose names bee hereunder written have hereunto Subscribed in the presence of us

Rich. Gildersleeve

John Seaman

John Hicks





The marke of Takaposha\*  
 the Sachem of Measapeage  
 The marke of  Wanvagh the  
 Mantake Sachem  
 The marke of  Chegonaë,  
 The marke  of Romege,  
 The marke of  Wangwamp  
 The marke of  Rumasackromen  
 The marke of  Worotum Ocarking.

Vera Copis Concordans Cum  
 Originales Scripsit per me

John James, clerk.

Wee the Indians Above Written doe hereby Acknowledge to have received of the Magistrates and Inhabitants of Hempsteed all our pay in full Sattisffacion for the tract of land Sould unto them According to the Above And within written agreement And Accoding to pattent and purchase The Genll. Bounds is as Followeth—beginning att a place called Mattagarets bay and soe running upon a direct line North and South and from North to south And from Sea to Sea the boundes running from Hempsteed harbour due East to a Pointe of Trees Adjoyning to the lands of Robt. Williams where wee left marked trees the same Line runing from Sea to Sea the Other line beginning att a marked tree Standing att the east end of the greate Plaine, and from that tree runing upon a due south line and att a south sea by a marked tree Made in a neck called Maskutchoung And from thence upon the same line to the south sea. And wee whose Names are hereunto Subscribed doe further Ingage our Selves and our Successors to uphold and Mantaine this our present Act and all our former Agreement to be just and lawfull that the Aforesaid Inhabitants of Hempsteed Shall Enjoye the Said Lands Accoring to the Equity marked bounds with all priviledges thes unto Any way belonging or Appertaining for them their heires and successors for ever. And wee Doe bind out Selves to save and defend them harmlesse from Any manner of Claime or pretence that Shall be made to disturbe them in their right or any parte thereof hereby binding us and our successors to cause them to enjoye The Same Peaceably without any Mmolestacion or Intercepcion for them their heirs and successors for ever Whereunto wee have subscribed this Eleventh Day of May Anno 1658 Stilo Novo.

\* No mark was copied for Takaposha.

Wittnesse  
 Waantanch   
 Cheknow  
 Sayasstock  
 Tackapausha  
 Martom   
 Peese Komach

A true Copy Compared with the Originall  
 and both of them being written by me

John James.  
 1657.

[12:61]

[INDIAN DEED FOR STATEN ISLAND]

We, the undersigned natives of North America, hereditary owners of Staten Island, Sackis of Tappaan, Taghkoppeauw of Tappaan, Temeren of Gweghkongh, Mattenou of Hespatingh, Waerhinnis Couwee of Hespatingh, Weertsjan of Hackingsack, Kekinghamme of Hackinchsack, Wewetackenne of Hackingsack, Neckthaa of Hackingsack, Minquasackyn of Hweghkongh, Terincks of Hweghkongh, Mikanis of Gweghkongh, Mintames Seevio of Gweghkongh, Acchipior of Hweghkongh, certify and declare for ourselves and our descendants in presence and with the knowledge of the underwritten witnesses, to have sold and conveyed as a free hereditable property now and forever without any further claims to be made by us or our descendants to Lubbertus van Dincklaecken, attorney for his right honorable Henrick van der Capellen tho Rijssel, the whole of Staten Island, by us called Eghquaons, for the goods hereafter specified, to be brought from Holland and delivered to us, the owners.

10 boxes of shirts; 10 ells of red checked cloth; 30 pounds of powder;  
 30 pairs of Faroese stockings; 2 pieces of duffel; some awls;  
 10 muskets; 30 kettles, large and small; 25 adzes;  
 10 bars of lead; 50 axes, large and small; some knives.

We further promise that if any other Indians or nations should commit insolence, molestation or force against the inhabitants of Staten Island at any time, we shall assist in preventing and resisting them.

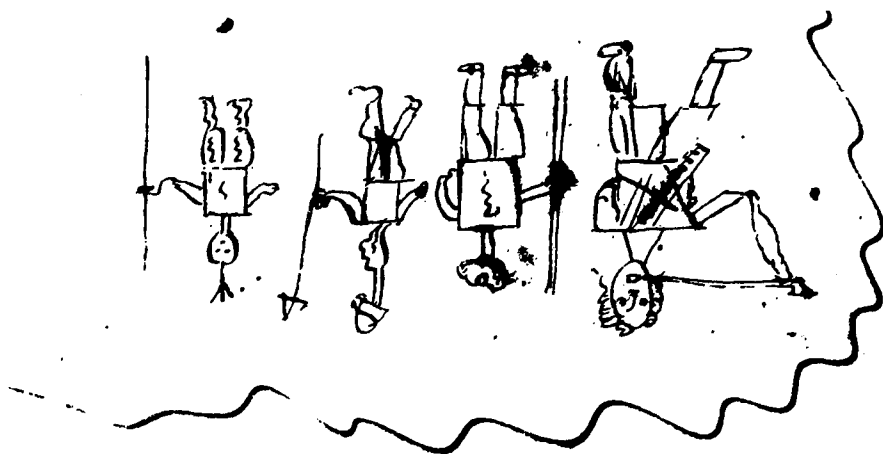
In witness whereof we the owners have signed this with the witnesses in due form of law on the land of Waerhinnis Couwee at the Hespatingh near Hachingsack in New Netherland the 10<sup>th</sup> of July 1657.

The marks made by the hereditary owners:

Mark		of Waerhinnis Couwe of Hespatinghe
Mark		of Nechtan of Hackinghsack
Mark		of Saccis, sachem of Tappaan.
Mark		of Mattenouw, sachem of Najack
Mark		of Taghkoppeeuw of Tappaen
Mark		of Temeren, sachem of Gweghkongh.
Mark		of Weertsjan of Hackingsack
Mark		of Kekinghame of Hackingsack
Mark		of Wewetachamen of Hackingsack
Mark		of Minqua Sackingh of Hackingsack
Mark		of Nuntuaseeuw, sachem of Gweghkongh.
Mark		of Teringh of Hweghkong
Mark		of Achspoor, sachem and chief war captain.

The marks made by the witnesses:

	The mark of Oratam, sachem of Hackingsack
	The mark of Pennikeck, sachem of Hackingsack.
	The mark of Keghtackaan, sachem of Tappaan.
	The mark of Keghtakaan, sachem of Haverstroo
	The mark of Teringh, sachem of Gweghkongh
	The mark of Waerhinnus Couwe of Hespatingh
	The mark of Mattenouw, Sachem of Hespatingh



[12:62]

[LETTER FROM DANIEL DENTON TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

Wee your Subiects the Inhabitants off Rusdorp having a Company off Catle to the number off Sixty or thereabouts which have been within the bounds & Commons off Hemstead are by them taken up & pounded: wee upon intelligence sent two men to fetch them & demaund them in a Loving and Neighborly way. The magistrates refused to deliver our Catle unlesse wee would pay damage which our Catle have done in there unfenced Field which wee refused to doe & our Catle are there still kept & retained in there pound. Sir wee humbly crave your worships assistance in this Case that you would bee pleased to graunt us a Reprievement for our Catle which they retain & alsoe a warrant to Summons Some off there town to Answer the Cause at your high Court. And whereas great damage may happen & Accrèw to vs iff the Cause bee suspended wee humbly crave your worship would answer our Requests by this bearer. Soe with appreciation off all happinesse to your Lordship wee humbly take our leave who Remain,  
July the 20<sup>th</sup> 1657.

Your Loyall Subiects the  
Inhabitants off Rusdorp

By order From the Towne  
Scripsit

Daniell Denton, Clericus.

[ADDRESSED:]

To the Right Worshipfull Peeter Steyvesant Esq Governor Generall of the New Netherlands these present. In New Amsterdam.

[ENDORSED:]

From Jamaica to Gov. Stuyvesant. July 20, 1657 [LS]

[12:63a]

[LETTER FROM PETRUS STUYVESANT TO  
THE MAGISTRATES OF HEEMSTEDE]

The Magistraats off Heemstead.

Lovinge friendes.

Before me departure from jou ij was in hoopes off a good act amongst you both in settelinge off mister Dentons continuance and the agrement off the tents for the present year. Butt Beyinge here Back and reddy for me returne Both ware Breack off by sum turbelent spiritts iff in the nemie off the whole or any is jet jgnorant; butt nott satisfeyt therefore you may be pleased to understand by this presents that wee as jett expect the tents uppon the field for the year present and according to the value off that for the year past this therefore is ordered By this present thatt before the gatheringe off the Crop jou sal give tymely noticij thatt wee may send a man for to take up waht is the patroons due, and for the ministry: you al doe know that mister Robbert Fordam some tymes minister in the town off Heemsted did leave the place and alsoo the exercyse of the ministry wythout our Consent of Knowlidge and for no or littel reasons therefore wij ken nott admitt him in such a manner of comminge againe. Soe after me love commendinge you al into the protection off the Almighty ij rest.

[12:63b]

[LETTER FROM PETRUS STUYVESANT TO  
THE MAGISTRATES OF RUSTDORP]

Weeras the inhabitances off Rustdurp a villadjage uppon the Long Island in a letter off complandt doe informe us that thyre neighbours off Heemstead have tacken up and pounded sixty or there abouts off thyr cattel for predendet damage donne as they say in there unfenced fields and alsoo more and greater damage may happen and accrew by restraining and pundinge such a number off cattel—ijt is therefore ofdered by this presents that uppon sejt heeroff the pounded cattell sal be redelyvered att the least the Mylch kouwes and worcken oxes and thatt the magystraats ofte town off Heemstead sal make theyre apyrence before us to give reasons for such doejings and sum off the inhabitances off the aforesayed towne to answer theyre demandings and Reasons; against Weensday next the 25 off this instant. Acted and given under our hand and seal. New Amsterdam in New Netherland, the 23<sup>rd</sup> of July 1657.

[12:64]

[LETTER FROM THE TOWN OF HEMPSTEAD  
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

Right worshipfull yours wee have reed bearing date the 17<sup>th</sup> of July wee vnderstand you are unsatizfied lerning summe speaches from sume pitlar man or men not being imployed by the towne nor by ther knowledge or consent nether doe the towne owne what thay have said wee hoope according to the agrement made for a hundreth skeepell of wheeat for the tentes you will be content the wich the towne agreed with you and are willing to performe our desiers are to Imbrace Mr. Denton's ministrie if god bee pleased to continue hime amoungst vs and as for yourselfe wee have had sufficient experience of your willingnesse and doubt not but you are the same by your late free and noble profer soe hoping will not take any exemptions against the whoolle for some particllar Estravigant speches for soe it will sumtimes fall out wheare a generall voat is wee have sent Mr. Simons the bearer heareof hee shall further informe your woorshipe soe not further to truble your woorshipe att present wee remaine yours, in all seruice to command according to our power.

Richard Gildersleve in the name and bee haalfe of the towne of Hempsteed this 25 of July 1657.

[ADDRESSED:]

To the Right worshipfull Peeter Stivasnt  
Governor General of the New Netherlands  
at his howsse Foort Amsterdame  
thesse preesent.

[ENDORSED:]

Rich. Gildersleeve from the Town of Hempsteed  
to Go. Stuyvesant July 1657

[12:65]

[LETTER FROM PETRUS STUYVESANT TO  
THE MAGISTRATES OF HEEMSTEDE]

Lovinge frindes

Your letter send By Mister Semins and his information have given vs full satisfaction so that wee sal rest in your promisse off hundert skepels off wheat for the tentes for the present year; about the continuancy of mister Denton amongst you we sal vse al endevers we ken jff hee ken nott bee perswaded jou most locke for an other Abel and Godly men weer vnto wee on our seyde sul contribu waht leys in our poure, soe Affter me.

Heemsteed,  
sent the 29<sup>th</sup> of July 29 1657.

[ENDORSED:]        Go. Stuyvesant to the Towne of Hempsteed  
July 1657.

[12:66]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM  
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

Copy.  
The 15<sup>th</sup> of September 1657.

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Faithful.

Our last letter to you was dated the 26<sup>th</sup> of May 1657 and set by the ship the *Waegh*;\* the copy of it is here enclosed, to which we refer. Since that date the private ships the *Bever*, the *Beer* and the *Gelderse Blom* arrived here safely, praise be to God, on the [blank] of July and we received by them your letters and papers of the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> of June, also the duplicate of your letter of November [blank],† the original of which had been lost with the *Otter*. As several matters in this letter have been answered by

\* See 12:58 for this letter.

† These letters from the Director General and Council do not survive.

ours of April 7, 1657,\* we shall as briefly reply to the rest and what else requires it, as possible in so short a time.

## 1.

It is difficult to understand the unbearable boldness of the savage and barbarian tribes there in demanding and insisting upon so large a ransom for 4 or 5 Christian children, captured by them at the time of the last surprise and massacre and although we would be glad to see them released and would contribute our share to it, we have as yet not been able to approve that these barbarous tribes should be humored in their dishonest proposals; and that only on account of the consequences and results of the case, as, having their appetite whetted thereby, they would often repeat these practices. Your honors must therefore make an experiment and send some delegates to the said tribes to demand the aforesaid children in the name of Their High Mightinesses, the Lords States General and the West India Company, and if necessary to ask for them with great threats, perhaps they might be persuaded thereby. We shall expect to hear the result of it by the first opportunity.

## 2.

The satisfaction apparently felt by the resident community of Fort Orange and the village of Beverwijck over the administration of the councilor La Montagne has led us to approve of continuing the same there as commissary or vice director provisionally and until further orders.

## 3.

We do not deny that the erection of a wooden blockhouse or of a little fort on the extreme boundaries towards New England would be advantageous for determining our limits or that a redoubt at the Esopus for the defense and protection of our inhabitants there would be not only useful, but also necessary, as we have recommended it before today to your honors and especially the first; however, that we should assist your honors in it, the bad condition of our finances in this country would permit as little as your honors' own scarcity of funds; the treasury there ought to be in a better condition now, considering that the debts contracted before by your honors for an unexpected emergency, have undoubtedly been paid, so that as soon as your Honors shall have sent over the remitted 4 percent and consequently also the 8 percent return duty, we shall not fail, to invest them here and supply your honors in

\* See 12:56 for this letter.



return not only with the required commodities, but also with some soldiers and more mechanics, who are needed for the garrisoning and erecting of the aforesaid places and strongholds. Meanwhile we intend and shall give our orders accordingly, to provide and send to your honors the one or the other, as far our means and the situation permit, by the ships, which are to sail from here before winter.

## 4.

We shall further examine the renewed ordinances and placards issued by you for the prevention of smuggling, also the draft of an ordinance relating to the inspection of Virginia tobacco and the arguments of the merchants and factors against it; our opinion and wishes in this regard will be sent to you by the first ship.

## 5.

Whereas Captain de Coninck has not given us the least information concerning the expenses and wages paid in the repairing of the ship the *Hay* (now called *Diemen* and already on her way to Curaçao) you must as well as you can draw up an account and send it to us with a complete list or statement of all the material, used for the repairs of the said ship and delivered out of the warehouse. These papers have not been found among the other documents, with which you say they were sent; we may require them some time or the other.

## 6.

The transmitted inventory of the Company's property, to wit, ammunition of war, gunners' tools, militia equipment, cattle and so forth, which, together with Fort Casimir (now New Amstel) were delivered to the honorable Jacob Alrichs, director of this City's colony there, is not made, we find, as it ought to be, because the aforesaid effects have not been appraised, even no monetary value is given to them, nor is the weight of each bronze or iron cannon specified, so that we here can make no use of it nor ask payment on it and therefore we desire to recommend to your honors to have it done there speedily and to send it over here by the first opportunity.

## 7.

We hope to see it continues that as hitherto so few of our inhabitants have offered to go to the colony of this city on the South River, but if it should happen, we see no reasons to prevent it by force and counteract it, not even if those should desire to go, whom the Company carried over or may carry over at our expense; it is understood however, that before their

departure they must pay the advanced sums, which the Company may have to receive for their sea passage or other disbursements. We shall not inquire, because it does not concern us, what reasons or instructions the said Director Alrichs has had to refuse the same to the colonists, whom he brought over, and others.

## 8.

The complaints, which have already been made to your honors by our people on the South River that the said Director Alrichs detained there and used, quite improperly and against our wish, the Company's cattle and negroes, will be obviated by us through a pertinent order as soon as it is proved satisfactorily. Your honors will thoroughly inform yourselves of it and likewise we will also dispose of the smuggling possible more easily be investigated there by the commissary, provisionally to be appointed thereto by your honors, who would have to reside on behalf of the Company at Fort New Amstel, to be on hand and present at the arrival of ships, and not at Fort Altena, the garrisoning of which can be done properly by 15 to 16 soldiers, commanded by a corporal or at the highest by a sergeant. Your honors now can form an idea that we have another opinion in regard to the management and government of this place than your honors, which will be communicated to your honors in due time.

## 9.

Although the village of Heemstede and some other distant bouweries would not make an agreement about the tenths, the expenses to collect them forcibly must not be considered, but every necessary step must be taken to obtain the right of possession, which is very important to us and when such collections have been made once or twice, the people may find out the errors of their way and come to an agreement.

## 10.

We have read your lengthy debates, verbose complaints and farfetched excuses in reply to our letter of December 19, 1656, showing that you do not intend to give in or submit and we might give you a satisfactory answer, if we considered it necessary or worth while: but we will only say that in the future you better keep aloof from such reproaches and challenges and take greater care not to give cause for just complaints.

## 11.

Your arguments regarding the questions, which often arise between skipper and merchant over the average of spoiled merchandise have been

duly considered by us; but as this is a matter which cannot well be disposed of by an order or rules, we have found it advisable, to send you herewith to prevent injustice to the skippers, which we notice has been done to them, two or three copies of the Maritime Laws of Wisby and as many copies of instructions drawn up here for the information and guidance of the commissioners of admiralty, that you too may act accordingly. As to making the rules for the freightage of goods sent to New Netherland, we think we can do it and shall take it into consideration, of which you may expect the result by the next ships.

## 12.

You state later on and lastly, that a French privateer with a Spanish prize had arrived there, and request to know how you should act in such cases considering the peace with Spain, while you would shut your eyes in the meantime to the sale of the prize cargo. We answer briefly that you cannot prevent such privateers to enter your port, but you can forbid them to break cargo and sell some of the prize goods, which must not be allowed to be done either directly or indirectly within the Company's jurisdiction; we are therefore surprised that you have made such a mistake and have acted contrary to the usages of this country, which must be followed and imitated in every respect, for otherwise this government and the Company would become involved in great trouble, as we have treaties of peace with France as well as Spain. Such tolerance and connivance in our territory would also ruin the trade with the Spaniards, which we expect to establish at Curaçao and to prevent this and give offence to nobody we have decided to write to you and seriously recommend not to allow or connive at such breaking of cargo and selling of prize goods under any circumstances; you will act accordingly.

## 13.

We enclose the bills of lading of the private goods shipped in the *Wasbleecker*, also the list of passengers\* coming over in the same ship; among them is a woman, for whom the Company paid the passage. We have no doubt, that you keep a book or register of such persons, so that on their removal from there you can recover the money. We have forgotten to mention, that we are pleased by your sending us the records of resolutions, sentences, and other documents, which you will continue to transmit, that we may act accordingly.

\* This list no longer exists.

As we understand that the ship the *Wasbleecker*, now coming over is intended to bring a cargo of salt from Curaçao, we recommend that you send some provisions to the island, which are not only necessary and will be welcome there, but shall also give you occasion to provide yourself again with salt and horses; it would also be an inducement to open the trade between New Netherland and Curaçao, the more so, if upon arrival there the shippers of salt are treated civilly and kindly and not too heavy and unbearable duties are imposed. You will see to this that everybody may feel encouraged. Herewith etc. etc. Amsterdam,

Agrees with the record,

Ab. de Decker de Jonge.

15<sup>th</sup> of September, 1657.

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Faithful.

After having closed and dispatched our general letter, we resolved to send you by the same ship, the *Wasbleecker*, some commodities and necessities, such as Russian cloth, English caps, shirts, socks and shoes for the soldiers as per enclosed invoice, so that they may be provided with them before winter. We urge you to distribute them properly and to those most needing them. Amsterdam 19<sup>th</sup> of September 1657.

Agrees with the record,

Ab. de Decker de Jonge.

[12:67]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN AMSTERDAM  
TO THE DIRECTOR GENERAL AND COUNCIL]\*

The 19<sup>th</sup> of September 1657.

Honorable, Prudent, Beloved, Faithful. After our general letter† was sealed and already sent off we resolved also to send to your honor by

\* The original, which was sent aboard the *Wasbleecker*, differs only in minor points from an accompanying duplicate letter omitted here.

† Letter dated September 15, 1657; see document 12:66.

this ship, the *Wasbleecker*, some goods and necessities required for the soldiers: russet, English caps, shirts, stockings, and shoes (as can be seen in the accompanying manifest),\* so that they can be provided for to some extent against the winter. Your honor is herewith advised to distribute the same according to the most utility and to those most in need.

Honorable, Prudent, Beloved, Faithful, commending your honor to God's blessed protection, remaining,

Your honor's good friends, by  
order of the lords directors of the  
West India Company, chamber  
at Amsterdam,

Ab. de Decker de Jonge.

Amsterdam, 19 September 1657.

[ADDRESSED:]

To the Lords Petrus Stuyvesant,  
director general, and councilors  
in New Netherland.

[12:68]

[LIST OF SURVIVING SETTLERS SENT TO STATEN ISLAND  
BY HENDRICK VAN DER CAPELLEN TOE RIJSSEL]†

List of the farmers, men, women, children,  
male and female servants sent to Staten Island  
in New Netherland in the West Indies since  
May of 1650, who are still alive after the  
wanton and bloody destruction carried out by  
the Indians in September of 1655.‡

\* The manifest does not survive.

† See *Correspondence, 1647–1653*, 99 and 128 for references to the land grant to Baron Hendrick van der Capellen toe Rijssel on Staten Island.

‡ Reference to the Peach War.

1. Captain Adriaen Post with his wife, five children, a male servant, and a female servant are still living on the island.
2. Hendrick Siverinck with his wife, two children, and a male servant are living on Manhattan.
3. Pael Dercks with his wife, one child and one male servant are living at Fort Orange.
4. Hendrick Marcellis with his wife, two children, and a male servant are living at Fort Orange.
5. Jan Aertsen van Heerde with his wife and eight children are living at Manhattan.
6. Aelbert Gijsebertsen van Heerde with his wife and four children, and a male servant are living at Fort Orange.
7. The wife of Aerent van Hengel now married to a certain Severijn with three children living on Manhattan who entered into an agreement with Aerent van Hengel; this widow has a son who does all sorts of construction work.
8. The wife of Jan van Oldenzeel, called Elsken, married to a certain basketmaker with three children, is living on Long Island.
9. The wife of Jan Wesselinck, married to a certain Englishman, being a carter, is living on Manhattan with three children.
10. Eijlart, the male servant of the deceased farmer Jan Wesselinck, is living at Mespaskil.\*
11. The wife of the wheelwright, who was employed at Zutphen, called Hermken, is living at Fort Orange, married to a certain carpenter with two children.
12. Three children of the corporal Gerrit Jansen van Steenwijck who were brought there at the expense of his honor.

\* Mespacht Kil is now called Newtown Creek on Long Island.

13. Wijnolt, male servant of the deceased Hans Berentsen van Osenbrugge, was brought to the north by Melijn, [and] is now back again with him and learning ship's carpentry.

14. Another boy of Berent Driessen van Oostenengh is living on Long Island with a farmer.

15. The blacksmith from Steenderen, called the *Scheve Smidt*,\* is living in Breuckel† across from Manhattan.

Altogether they are sixty-seven souls. This was submitted at Zutphen on 14/4 November 1657 by the wife of Captain Adriaen Post and by the farmer Jan Aerentsen van Heerde.

[ENDORSED:]

No. 6

List of the farmers who have survived the wanton destruction of the Indians, carried out with murder and arson on Staten Island in September 1655. It was submitted at Zutphen on 14/4 November 1657.

[12:69]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM  
TO THE DIRECTOR GENERAL AND COUNCIL]

The 22<sup>nd</sup> of December 1657.

Honorable, Prudent, Dear, Faithful.

1.

Our last letter to you dated the last of September was sent by the ship the *Wasbleecker*, the duplicate of which here enclosed we refer. Since that

\* The lopsided blacksmith.

† Variant spelling of Breuckelen, now known as Brooklyn on Long Island.

time the ships the *Otter*, the *Draetvat*, *Goude Meulen* and *Vogelstruys* have safely arrived here, God be praised, and brought us your letters of the 13<sup>th</sup> and 16<sup>th</sup> of August\* and 7<sup>th</sup> and 10<sup>th</sup> of September,† which we shall now answer as briefly as possible together with some few points formerly deferred.

## 2.

The first point offering itself is your deliberation to prevent the smuggling in the fur trade specially, carried on at the North. We also made this matter a subject of our consideration as well as the renewed placard regarding it, which you propose and which with some alterations and modifications we have approved, as you may see by the printed copies, to be forwarded by the ships now ready to sail. You can affix them there and must punish those who break the rules, without any connivance.

## 3.

We do not disapprove of your reasons for executing the placard concerning the reduction or the issue by measure of the sewant and would have confirmed it, if the magistrates and some of the principal merchants there were satisfied with it. Their opinions should be heard and if they approve of the step, you may carry it out there; we return therefore the said placard with a few alterations, believing that sewant should not be received or paid out by us at a higher rate than in New England and as we have noticed that you usually publish such ordinances and placards in the name of the Chartered West India Company without mention of the Chamber of Amsterdam, we found it necessary hereby to direct your honor to name the latter also on all future occasions and not to neglect it.

## 4.

Your project or motion, to have the Virginia tobacco also inspected there, and the arguments of merchants and factors against it have been thoroughly examined by us and although we incline to your project and to the appointment of an inspector, which would prevent some faithless factors from defrauding their principals, yet, seeing that it would give cause to dissatisfaction and complaints generally among the merchants there, we prefer for the present to wait and you will govern yourself accordingly.

\* See *SI*, 181 for summaries of these letters in the Bontelmantel Collection of the New York Public Library.

† Letters do not survive.



## 5.

Since we wrote last we have also considered rules for determining and collecting the rates of freight for goods coming from here demanded by the skippers, but we did not find them practicable or at least not so very necessary, considering it is well known that the skippers discriminate and make special agreements, so that the small merchant does not pay more than the great one and we inform all at our office, who are ignorant of it, so that they may act thereon.

## 6.

As before the adoption and publication of our resolution concerning the remitted 4 percent some merchants here had paid to us the duties of 10 and 6 percent, we have this time, to prevent trouble, given them and other shippers the choice to pay their dues there in beavers as formerly or here in place of 4 percent only 21. What we shall receive here will be sent to you in necessities and commodities, as requested, by the ships now ready to sail. The enclosed bills of lading of the private shippers will inform you, from whom you have to, demand there the said 4 percent in beavers.

## 7.

We regret to hear that the people of the Colony of Rensselaerswijck continue to maintain their unfounded position and cannot be persuaded to collect and pay the tenths and other taxes. This is very dishonest and on account of the consequences can and must not be tolerated; we have therefore resolved to direct once more and for the last time that you make the attempt and in case of non-compliance or refusal, compel them by way of execution.

## 8.

Upon your urgent solicitations and in order to expedite the walling in of the fort we have engaged three stone masons, who with sailors, called for formerly, are now going over at such wages, as the enclosed list shows; as yet we have not been able to engage carpenters, because they are more inclined not to enter service and to go there as freemen, as some are doing now with these ships, so that if need be you may employ them on day's wages.

## 9.

What disturbed us most in your honors' letter was the information that the Indians continue in their old boldness, threats and insolence and have only lately murdered three Christians and as we have come to the conclusion that this should not be submitted to any longer, but ought to

be resisted, therefore and to carry it out so much better we are about to send your honors herewith 1000 lbs. of powder and a detachment of about 50 soldiers, who, added to those, whom your honors have there already, ought to be sufficient, to attack one or the other of the dangerous tribes or the most principal of our enemies, especially if use is made of the assistance of the Indians, who are our friends and allies, which we understand the Long Island Indians to be. Although your honors are better informed concerning these matters than we, yet we must earnestly recommend, to handle this affair with the utmost caution and choose the most convenient time for it, that our good success may serve as an example to make other tribes more circumspect and easier to be kept in check. We consider it therefore also especially necessary that henceforth the said Indian tribes be not indulged in such liberties and freedoms, as they have now there and at the Mannhattans, for they are only emboldened by it and made to respect our people still less, who, to gain an advantage in trade one over the other, caress and cajole them, even have armed them to their own destruction.

## 10.

A record must be kept of all people, whom the Company brings over at our expense, although they are not in our service and each person must be charged on his account with 36 guilders Holland money for passage, children under ten years half as much and infants nothing and payment must be demanded, when these persons desire to leave there. Strict attention must be paid to this so that the Company does not suffer loss.

## 11.

In our last letter we recommended that your honors settle matters there with Sr. vande Voorde or his attorney, and as your honors now appear to be ignorant concerning the amount, you are instructed to pay him for the aforesaid goods at such prices as appear on the manifest accompanying them.

## 12.

Herewith goes the list\* which your honors advanced of the debts paid here on accounts of the servants and other Company officials there and still to be paid; also, the list of the debts incurred here by the soldiers presently coming over. All of which to serve your use and information.

\* List does not survive.

## 13.

We have seen that Lubbert van Dincklagen, attorney of the lord Hendrick van de Cappelle has bought there, for his own account, from the natives or Indians, the Staten Island, without giving any information either to us here or to your honors, which astonished and puzzled us very much, as it is a matter, which infringes upon the authority of the Company, to whom alone it is and must be reserved; and as such proceedings neither can nor ought to be allowed in any shape, we have deemed it highly necessary to direct your honors herewith to annul the conveyance made for it and to have the aforesaid chief proprietors and owners make a new conveyance to your honors on behalf of the Company, under condition that the same goods shall be paid for it, as have been stipulated at the sale and as may be learned from the enclosed bill of sale; and then your honors may grant to the said lord Van der Capelle or his attorney as much of the land there, as he may be intitled to, under the same conditions as it is granted and conveyed to others. Such is it until we instruct otherwise.

## 14.

And as his honor has informed us that the majority of his people, sent there at his expense, has since the last massacre removed from the island are now living here and there in places under the Company's jurisdiction, according to the enclosed list, and as he therefore requests us to assist him in getting the people back into his service, agreeably to their duty; therefore, we desire to recommend herewith to your honors to give him or his attorney every possible assistance, provided it goes no further than what reason and equity demand, so that his honor might be satisfied by it.

## 15.

Johan de Deckere, whom we have appointed councilor and manager of the finances, as we informed you, is about to sail with his wife, lately married here, in one of these ships, the *St. Jan Baptiste*, unless the sudden and unexpected frost has taken him unawares and prevented him from getting ready; in that case he will surely leave in one of the ships now preparing to sail. We neither can nor will doubt but that you shall receive much assistance from him and the Company will be well and faithfully served by him. But we must recommend and direct that you thoroughly maintain and support him in the performance of his duties and live with him in harmony and friendship, as members of one administration, as each in his capacity ought to do.

16.

We send herewith a small box with eggs of the silkworm, which you may distribute there among people, who understand the business, so that in time desired results may be had.

17.

We have hastened the preparing of the commodities and clothing to be sent to you on behalf of the Company so much that they will be forwarded now by the ship *St. Jan*, consisting of such quantities and different kinds, as the enclosed invoices show. We recommend you to be careful in their distribution.

The manifests of goods shipped by private parties in the *St. Jan* are also enclosed. The fiscal must watch their discharge closely.

Herewith, Honorable, Prudent, Beloved, Faithful, we commend your honors to God's protection and remain,

Your good friends  
The directors of the West India Company  
Chamber at Amsterdam,

C. Witsen  
Eduard Man

In Amsterdam, the 22nd of December 1657.

[ADDRESSED:]

To Director Stuyvesant the Council in New Netherland.

[ENDORSED:]

Received by the *Otter*  
and the duplicate by the *St. Jan*.

[12:70]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN AMSTERAM  
TO THE DIRECTOR GENERAL AND COUNCIL]

The 28th of December 1657.

Honorable, Prudent, Beloved, Faithful.

Whereas we have sent off our general letters and attachments with the ships *St. Jan* and *Gulden Otter*, this shall only serve to cover the accompanying manifests and lists of private goods and persons\* loaded on board and going over in the ship the *Vergulde Beer*, upon whose unloading it is recommended that your honors keep close watch so that the Company is not diminished in its recognition fees or that the Indians, their enemies, do not come to be armed, to their detriment. Whereupon we rely,

Honorable, Prudent, Beloved,  
Faithful, and commending your honors  
to God's protection, we remain  
Your good friends.  
By order of the lords directors of the  
West India Company,  
chamber of Amsterdam,

Ab. de Decker de Jonge.

Amsterdam, the  
28th of December 1657.

[ADDRESSED:]

To the director general and  
councilors in New Netherland

[REVERSE:]

By the ship the *Beer*.

\* List does not exist.

[12:71]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN AMSTERDAM  
TO THE DIRECTOR GENERAL AND COUNCIL]

The 5th of January 1658.

Honorable, Prudent, Beloved, Faithful.

By the ships *St. Jan Baptista* and the *Gulden Otter* we have sent your honors our general letter and attachments relating thereto, so that this shall only serve as a cover for the accompanying printed placards mentioned in the aforesaid letter, together with the manifests and lists of private goods as well as free people loaded aboard and going over with the ship the *Yserdraetvat*,\* all of which can be of service to your honors as is appropriate. Herewith,

Honorable, Prudent, Beloved, Faithful,  
we commend your honors to God's protection  
and remain your honors' good friends, the  
directors of the West India Company, cham-  
ber at Amsterdam.

By order of the same,  
A. B. Decker de Jonge.

Amsterdam, the  
5<sup>th</sup> of January 1658.

[ADDRESSED:]

To the director general and  
councilors of New Netherland.

[REVERSE:]

Received with the *Draatvadt*

\* List does not exist.

[12:72]

[ORDER CONCERNING FEES OF SECRETARIES AND NOTARIES]

Extract from the order drafted by the honorable lords director general and councilors of New Netherland concerning the fees of the secretaries and notaries.

25 January 1658.

All secretaries, notaries, and clerks shall be obliged to serve the poor or disabled, *Gratis et pro Deo*, who desire such as alms.

And for those who are able [ ] may demand as a fee [ ] as follows:

For a simple petition written on one side of the paper.....[ ]

If the petitioner wants to have it recorded, for the copy.....[ ]

For a simple request

For engrossing a response, reply and counter-reply 2, [ ]

For copying....1, [ ]

But if the response, reply, counter-reply, request or petition requires more than one half sheet of writing, for each side of 25 to 30 lines, in each line 30 to 36 letters.....1,10

For a report, each half sheet of 26 to 30 lines and 30 to 36 letters in a line.....2[ ]

[REVERSE:]

For a writ of appeal to the director general and councilors.....2,10

For [req ] to the honorable lords director general and councilors,

for revision

editing

abridgement

[ ]

justification

complaint

pardon or reclamation of land.....2,10

If it should excede the second or third half side, for each side, lines and letters as before.....1,4

For a petition, in the capacity as above, to any subordinate bench of justice.....2,--

or for each side.....1,--

for a judgment....1,10

For extracts from their books,

per side, in lines, and letters

as above 1,--

For a contract

Bond

Reference

Lease 1,10

For the copy 1,-

For a verbal consultation,

the case intended for

the director general and councilors 1,-

On the condition that the notary be obliged to note the time and case in his register.

For an inventory of [ ] parties to [ ]

For calling an interrogatory

and asking the questions,

10 stivers for one half page, provided that

7 to 8 interrogatory points

are on one side [ ] the

answers on the [ ]

pages of [ ] 10 stivers

For one day's travel with or

without the principles 4,[ ]

Beyond travel and provisions,

however traveling within this city

village or place with their

principles (upon request) [ ]

For taking care of a certain judication

in the absence of, or with their

principles [ ]

The same for taking care of neglected defaults

and the damages therefrom.

No contributions or any other



extraordinary gifts  
shall be allowed to be brought to  
any declaration or demanded.

[12:73]

[LETTER FROM THE TOWN CLERK OF HEEMSTEDE  
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

Sir.

After our humble and dutifull respects, Wee haue according to youre honors directions sent vnto the Indians and haue vsed all perswading meanes to haue the Sagamoore and others of them to Lay out our Lands, and to giue Sattisfaction for the Iniuries don vs But wee can gett no sattisfactory answeare, onely they brought vs some of their dogs, and they killed them, but haue reserued some of the best, Contrary to their Agreement, soe that wee are still like to suffer, yf some speedy coorce be not taken for remedy Therefore wee humbly desire your Acistance, that according to oure Agreement with them in your honors presence wee may haue Justice. And since they haue denyed to grant vs righte, In soe much that wee are still in danger to be spoiled & ruinated by them, yf it may stand with youre honors lyking & Approbation, wee haue taken A resolution to Craue your honors Ayd, that wee may be Able to Compell them, And therevnto desire some quantity of powder and Lead with some flint, for the use of the towne, And allsoe yf your honor please to sende vs men, wee desire some 40 Souldiers with their Comander, the bringer hereof Mr. Hicks is able to sattisfy your honor in all matters Concerning the particulars. Thus with desiring God Allmighty to preserve your honor with much health And happines wee are

Sir Your honors obedient  
Seruants  
for the Towne  
John James.

Hemsteede the 30<sup>th</sup>  
of Jany. Ao. 1658.  
stilo novo.

[ADDRESSED:]

To the Rt honorable and our very noble Gouvernor Pieter Stuyvesant, Gouvernor and Captn. Generall of the New Netherlands these present att Mannatens.

[12:74a]

[LETTER FROM FATHER SIMON LE MOYNE, S. J.  
TO DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT]

The 7<sup>th</sup> of April 1658.

Very Illustrious Sir.

I send you with my love a letter received in Quebec, which though written in French is sincere and friendly. He, who signed his name to it, a very noble and also learned man, Lord Daillebout, did not wish, I think, to write in Latin, because perhaps more among you know French, than Latin, anyway because it treats of a matter concerning the French and those, who love the French only.

Furthermore he wrote it, who today acts as the deputy of our absent Viceroy and who once was himself Viceroy.

May it therefore bring happy, beneficial and fortunate results. Dear friends of the Manhatans, draw your furrows through the sea to our Quebec and some time hereafter our Canadians will unexpectedly with God's guidance safely reach your shores. Although it is not in my power to make, as I hoped, the voyage with you, for I have my forest boatmen with me; yet at some future day I promise to be your guest and servant.

Even though my pen may have taken some liberties, overlook them, if you please, Illustrious Sir, and take this letter as an assured testimony of my regard for the Dutch and my love for you, with which I am

Illustrious Sir,  
Your most faithful and obedient  
servant,

Simon Le Moyne, S. J.

[12:74b]

[LETTER FROM THE GOVERNOR OF CANADA  
TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT]

Quebec, the 18<sup>th</sup> of February 1658.

Reverend Father

I have communicated to all the principal persons of this country the intentions of Messieurs the Hollanders, of which you spoke. Nobody had any doubt that in consideration of their being admitted as friends and allies of the crown in all the ports of France since many years, we could for any reason refuse their coming to trade with us and I cannot object to it. I consent that they may come when they please under the condition that they submit to the same customs as French vessels, forbidding trade with the savages and the public exercise on land of their religion, which is contrary to the Roman law. You know the orders of the king about this matter. Wherewith I commend myself to your prayers and am,

Reverend Father

Your very humble and affectionate servant  
Daille Boust

[ADDRESSED:]

To his honor the general of  
New Holland at Manatan.

[12:75]

[LETTER OF JACOB JANSEN STOLL TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT]

No. 43.

Honorable General Pieter Stuyvesand.

Your letter concerning Herman Jacobsz has been received. It is true that I owe him one hundred guilders; to wit, the wheat at three guilders per skipple and not otherwise (nothing else) and whereas he refers to Frerick Flipsz that I should pay him the same sum; to wit: one hundred guilders,

I am always ready to deliver it at the rate of three guilders. As to the rest, I do not know anything about it.

Sir, I send herewith in your honor's yacht fifty skipples of wheat and also one hundred skipples of oats. Please excuse me this time; I have done the best I could, as I have some more wheat to thresh, besides I have fallen a little behind with the last crop and I am trying to liquidate my debts, with the help of God Almighty, so that I shall easily send your honor some grain in a month or six weeks, but not now, for we have already been invested with corn moths. Besides, Sir, please do not take it amiss, if I ask, whether the people of Fort Orange have leave to sell openly brandy and distilled waters to the the barbarous Indian people, as we, not only I, but all the inhabitants of the Great Soopis [Esopus] see them daily drinking, while they say that they get it from there; no good can come from it, but it must tend to the ruin of the whole country. They have also caused great inconveniencesto Jacob Adriaensen on the strand, while they were intoxicated. Closing herewith and commending your honor to the protection of the Almighty, who may grant good health and a long life to your honor and your honor's family, Amen. I am and remain

Your Honor's faithful servant and subject

Jacob Jansz S[toll]

On the 19<sup>th</sup> of April anno 1658.

[ADDRESSED:]

To the Honorable, Wise and Very Rigorous, His Honor  
Pieter Stuyvesandt, General on behalf of the Chartered West India  
Company at the Manatans in Fort Amsterdam.

[12:76]

[LETTER FROM THOMAS CHAMBERS TO THE  
DIRECTOR GENERAL AND COUNCIL]

Right Honorable General Petrus Stuyvesant  
and the Honorable Gentlemen of the Council  
of New Netherland. Greetings.

Today, the first of May 1658 great trouble has arisen here through the excessive intoxication of the cruel barbarians and I myself with one Pieter Dircksz and Hendrick Cornelisz came today to the tennis court and saw that the savages had an ancker of brandy lying under a tree and have tasted myself that it was pure brandy and according to all appearances they got madly intoxicated and about dusk they fired at and killed Harmen Jacobsz who was standing on the yacht of Willem Moer, and during the night they set fire to the house of Jacop Adryaensz, so that the people were compelled to flee; therefore, I request that we should receive assistance of troops that we may make some stronghold for our defense; as we have been driven away once before and expelled from our property and it begins anew now, therefore, as long, as we are under the jurisdiction of the honorable West India Company, it is proper that we should ask your honor for assistance, so that this fine country might be retained and we remain in our property, for this Aesopus is a place, which if well peopled could feed the whole of New Netherland and it would be, so to say, a sin, which could be avoided, if we should have to leave such a splendid country: hence we do not doubt, but your honor will assist us speedily and I have inquired among the Indians, who or which Indian had killed the aforesaid Harmen and they have promised to deliver the said Indian in bonds to myself and I shall then send him to your honor, but please to be careful and not begin the war too suddenly, so that we may first have a stronghold for our defense and as there is a good chance here to inflict great damages on the Indians, we hope your honor will quickly assist us and not desert us in our need, for we here are also Christian people and it is everybody's duty to give help in time of distress. Closing herewith, I commend your honor with many good wishes to the protection of God Almighty and am and remain,

Your honors servant,

Thomas Chambers

Great Aesopus  
the 2<sup>nd</sup> of May anno 1658.


[ADDRESSED:]

To the Honorable Petrus Stuyvesant  
and the honorable councilors of New Netherland  
at the city of New Amsterdam.

[12:77]

[LETTER FROM ANDRIES VAN DER SLUYS  
TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT]

The Right Honorable Petrus Stuyvesandt is hereby informed how the Indians have used violence at the house of Jacop Adryaensz on the first of May 1658, whereby I, Andries van der Sluys, living in the house of the said Jacop, was compelled to flee with the said Jacop, his wife and children to the yacht of Willem Martensz Moer towards evening, after the Indians had killed Harmerz Jacopsz on the yacht of said Moer and towards midnight they set fire to the house and on the morning of the 2<sup>nd</sup> of May we and the yacht of Louwerens Louwerensz left the kil and remained at its mouth and transferred the body of the aforesaid deceased Harmer Jacobsz to the yacht of the said Louwrens, so that he might take it with him to the Mannathans. We, the undersigned, declare all this to be true and truthful and promise to confirm it under oath and have therefore signed it with our own hands.

Andries Vander Sluys  
Willem Martensz Hues  
Harmen Harmens Gansevort  
Jacob Andryaensen  
The mark of  Dirrck Hendricksz

Done 2 May anno 1658  
Great Aesopus

[ENDORSED:]

Letter from the Esopus and answer  
of the honorable lords councilors  
thereon—dated 4 May 1658. Copy sent  
to the honorable La Montagne.

[12:78]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN AMSTERDAM  
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Faithful.

Whereas our general letter was not able to be dispatched with this ship the *Bever*, because of certain circumstances (which has caused less difficulty because the ship the *Moesman* is ready to follow within a day or two); therefore, this shall serve only as a cover for the enclosed lists of passengers and freemen going over with the aforesaid ship the *Bever*, both at their own expense and at the expense of the Company.\* Of the latter your honors shall keep an account there. For this purpose the aforesaid advance of expenses are for each person above 10 years of age 36 [guilders] Holland money; by departure or prosperity of the same, it is to be demanded again of them there. What soldiers are also coming over with this aforesaid ship, your honors shall be able to see in the enclosed list. Their account must also be charged there for their debts incurred here in country.

Herewith, Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Faithful, we commend your honors to God's protection and remain,

Your honors' good friends  
the directors of the West India Company  
At the chamber of Amsterdam  
By order of the same

Ab. de Decker de Jonge

Amsterdam,  
the 17<sup>th</sup> of May 1658

[ADDRESSED:] To the Lord Director Stuyvesant  
and Council in New Netherland.

[ENDORSED:] The 17<sup>th</sup> of November 1658.†

\* For list see *DHNY* 3:33 or *Yearbook of HSNY*, 1909, p. 7. The originals no longer exist.

† Date indicates receipt of letter.

[12:79]

[LETTER FROM THOMAS CHAMBERS TO THE COUNCIL  
OF NEW NETHERLAND]



Honorable, Wise, Rigorous Gentlemen.

Trusted Gentlemen. This is to inform your honors, that we have received your honors' letter of the 4<sup>th</sup> of May and that we are pleased to learn of your honors' anxiety and great affection for us. We have to report that, although we have done our best to apprehend the murderer we are mockingly refused by the Indians and as to the seller of the brandy the Indians refer us to no one, but to many, now Peter then Paulus. But it is evident that not only for the sake of selling their stock of beavers they all keep near Fort Orange, where as the make of the brandy keg proves, the coopers have hardly sufficient time, to supply the demand by these people. The Indians have, as we previously communicated to your honors, set fire to the cowshed, the pigsty and then the dwellinghouse of Jacop Adryaensen and not being satisfied compelled us here, to plow for them, taking upon refusal a firebrand and holding it under the roofs of the houses, to set fire to them; they use great violence every day, which we are not capable to relate to your honors, and derisively say that if they kill a Christian or more, they can pay for it in sewant and we have so far been obliged to carry out their wishes; further, your honors are well acquainted with this fine country and know that there are 990 skipplles of seed grain in the ground, that our residences and chattels are here also and that between 60 and 70 Christian people live here and attend divine service on all the proper days and that we maintain our reader at our own expense. Therefore we believe, that your honors would regret sincerely, if so many innocent souls should be so wretchedly murdered and driven away by the cruel Indians and it looks very much like it, (which the good and almighty God may prevent). We hope, your honors will consider that it is useless to cover the well, after the calf has been drowned; for the common rabble of the Indians do not pay any attention to their chiefs now and the latter have no more authority over them and we are obliged to remain in our houses, as the Indians would immediately attack us, as soon as we began to stir about, and set everything on fire, so that we are in such a distress, that we dare not turn about or move. Therefore we most humbly request your honors, our faithful masters, for help and the assistance of about 40 to 50 men. Christ did not desert us, but assisted and saved us and gave his own blood for us, Christ has gathered us in one sheepsfold, therefore let us not desert each other, but rather help each other to alleviate our sufferings and if it may please your honors, our



faithful masters, let some of the honorable council come here quickly with the desired assistance, (but arriving here at the strand, please keep the men quiet and close to the bank and inform us of the arrival) and take a look at the situation here and if it does not seem advisable to your honors and worth the trouble and expense, then we leave all to your honors' discretion. While we expect your honors' speedy assistance we commend the honorable council of New Netherland to the protection of God Almighty and remain,

The Honorable Council of New Netherland's  
obedient and faithful servants,

Jacob Jansen Stoll  
Thomas Chamber  
Cornelis Barentsz Slecht  
The mark  of Pieter Dircksz  
The mark  of Jan Broersz

Great Aesopus  
the 18<sup>th</sup> of May Anno 1658.

[ADDRESSED:]

To the Wise, Prudent, Rigorous Gentlemen,  
the Council of New Netherland in the city of Amsterdam.

By the yacht of Jacop Coppen, which God may guide.

[12:80]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN AMSTERDAM  
TO THE DIRECTOR GENERAL AND COUNCIL]

The 20<sup>th</sup> of May 1658.

Honorable, Prudent, Beloved, Faithful.

We wrote your honors last by the ships *St. Jan Baptista* and *Gulden Otter* on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of December 1657,\* since which date the ships the *Waegh*

\* See 12:69.

and the *Hoop* (which laid in at England the entire winter) arrived here safely on the 15<sup>th</sup> of March. We received by them your letter of the 22<sup>nd</sup> of October of last year\* with diverse accompanying enclosures, which we shall now answer agreeably to circumstances and as far as necessary.

## 1.

It gives us satisfaction, that you have made good rules against the squandering of the finances and for keeping proper accounts; nor is the reduction to be made there in receiving and paying out beavers at the Company's office at no higher rate than 6 sewant by the measure and in proportion to its quality and value against our instructions sent to you in this matter nor have we any objection to the keeping of two cash accounts in these two values, if they are finally reduced to Holland currency pursuant to the above mentioned instructions, which we recommend you to observe and follow in every part and point.

## 2.

With you we consider the sending of the letter from the English Protector, undoubtedly intended for our people on Long Island, not only a matter of grave importance, but also of dangerous consequences; you must therefore keep a close and strict watch upon the doings of this nation there, that they may not in time work us some mischief or injury. People, who might make an attempt of that kind and fall into our hands, must not be spared or pardoned, (as it has been done in a manner with the traitor Baxter) but must be punished according to the exigency of the case as an example to others. Meanwhile we are not only taking steps to increase the population there by offers of free passage, but we have also submitted this matter to the government of this country and petitioned, that they might take the necessary steps with the government of England, to obtain the approval and ratification of the provisional agreement entered into by the two nations there in the year 1650. When this is obtained, we trust many difficulties arising out of the boundary questions will be obviated and therefore we shall continue to urge it and inform you of the result in due time.

## 3.

Although we have in our last letter sufficiently explained to your honors our opinions and intentions concerning the unbearable conduct and insolence of the savages, we shall nevertheless add, to make them still

\* See *SI*, 181 for a summary of this letter in the Bontelmantel Collection of the New York Public Library.

clearer, that we are by no means willing that these commotions, robberies and violent proceedings of the barbarous tribes should be submitted to any longer, they must be suppressed by all possible means; for it is impossible, to make them desist, as long as they perceive, that we concede everything to their threats and let them pass unnoticed and do not dare to punish any one of them, who may have offended our people. And when such offenders and malefactors should have fled and are demanded from their tribe, but refused, then we think to have reasons enough and the time to have come for immediate revenge and a forcible attack on such a tribe, so that for once we may be enabled by such an example to keep others in check. Without it we consider it to be absolutely impossible and in case your honors should think themselves not sufficiently strong to carry out this plan with the soldiery now there, although we believe they are sufficient, then your honors might employ for assistance such free men, as may offer themselves, and of well-affected savages, our allies, as many as your honors may judge advisable for a safe result. We would further direct and recommend in this regard not to let pass the best and most suitable time and to undertake and carry out the plan with caution, provided that good arrangements have first been made for the people in the open country to be secured as much as possible and protected against surprises, which your honors being there on the spot will know better how to do, than we could say.

4.

That you have sent back here the Lutheran preacher is not contrary to, but rather in accordance with our good intentions, although you might have proceeded less vigorously. The principal reason, which induced the Lutherans there to separate from the Reformed Church, was not only, so people of their persuasion here complain, because in the sacrament of baptism some words are used there, which are offensive to them and not contained in the new formulary, particularly in the second point of the questions or admonitions to the parents and witnesses, to wit, whether they acknowledge the dogma taught in the Christian Church there according to the Synod of Dort, as the true one etc; but also, because they were compelled to be present at the baptizing of their children. We do not know how this is, but we are aware that the Church here does not lay such great stress upon the presence of the parents and witnesses; we think also that the old formulary of baptism is still used in many churches here, as being less offensive and more moderate than the new, and therefore adopted at the beginning of the Reformation as necessary under the circumstances, in order thereby not to alienate, but rather to attract people of different belief. We shall leave it to your prudence and trust that

henceforth you will use the least offensive and most tolerant means, so that people of other persuasions may not be deterred from the public Reformed Church, but in time be induced to listen and finally gained over to it.

## 5.

The two women of bad reputation, Magdalena Dircx and Geertie Jacobs, whom you sent back here on account of their dissolute life, shall not again receive our permission to return to New Netherland, and if they should come there again by deceitful practices or under a false name, you may punish them, as they deserve it.

## 6.

The smuggling, carried on, as your honors presume, among the Colonists and other trades people, who have come over in the ships of the City, cannot better nor more properly be stopped and looked after, according to our opinion, than by the commissary, who on behalf of the Company resides or should reside in the City's colony and who, we think, must necessarily have also the rank of auditor and consequently share in all arrested and confiscated goods, according to custom, to animate and encourage him in his duties: hereby, we trust, the smuggling will be greatly prevented and stopped, especially if an honest and clever person is appointed to it: your honors are hereby authorized to look about for one and give him such instructions as shall be necessary.

## 7.

Thus far in answer to your general letter. As we have seen by the private letter of Director Stuyvesant that you need there some iron, coal and sledge hammers, we have deemed it advisable to send them herewith, as you may see in the enclosed invoice.

## 8.

Whereas Secretary van Ruyven has requested that one or two experienced clerks be sent over from here to assist him, therefore we have engaged two, namely Hendrick van de Wal and Jan Adriaensen Duyvelant, who are now going over in these ships, bringing some blank books and sealing wax, which he also required.

## 9.

Domine Drisius has repeatedly expressed to us his opinion that he thought it advisable, to establish there a Latin school for the instruction and education of the young people offering thereto his own services.

Although we have no objection to this project, we communicate it to you, so that, if you too consider it desirable, you may make an experiment by opening such a school there; but you must not fail to inform us, how such an institution can be managed to the best advantage of the community and kept up with the least expense to the Company.

## 10.

To encourage the said Do. Drisius in the performance of his duties, we have increased his board money from *f*250 to *f*300 yearly and granted him besides a house rent free or instead of it *f*200 yearly, the same amount, which is allowed or paid to his colleague Do. Megapolensis. This for your information and guidance.

## 11.

We found among the enclosures, sent by you, an extract from your resolutions, which informs us that at the request of the congregation of Fort Orange and Beverwijck you have engaged the former pastor of the Colony of Rensselaerswijck, Do. Gideon Schaets, as their pastor at a salary of *f*100 monthly; we do not disapprove it, for the greater part of this salary must necessarily be paid by the said congregation, as it is proper, but we expect you to report by the first opportunity and without delay, how this can and ought to be done in the most convenient manner.

## 12.

Several merchants, trading to New Netherland, have previously and again now complained to us, that the extensive smuggling carried on in private vessels sailing to the Mannhattans, ruins their and other honest merchants' trade, because they cannot compete with their wares against such smugglers. Although we would like to take measures here for the prevention of the smuggling, we cannot see that it could be done as effectively as there. For as the contraband goods are put aboard ship, when the ships drop down from here to the Texel, it would require their unloading there upon a presumption or a certainty of fraudulent shipment and that would cause great inconvenience to us and to the shippers; besides here, where the swindlers have their friends and the Company no jurisdiction, it would not be possible to proceed against them in case of discovery and confiscation, as it might be necessary under the circumstances to deter others. We have therefore deemed it necessary and advisable to call your attention to this most serious matter and to direct that you take such steps, as you may think best to discover and prevent this smuggling either by posting at the Santpunct [Sandy Hook] (where as we understand the ships upon arrival from here send ashore their

smuggled freight) a suitable person, to whom as an encouragement for the good performance of his duties the rank of auditor might be given, or by such other measures, as you deem best and most efficacious, so that the Company may not longer be defrauded of their revenues and the complaints of all honest merchants and traders prevented and obviated. As this smuggling and the discharging of contraband goods at the Santpunct can hardly be done without knowledge of the supercargoes, this matter should be closely investigated there and whoever is found guilty of corruption and connivance must not be spared, but punished for his faithlessness as an example to others according to the exigencies of the case.

## 13.

We are informed on good authority that also many contraband goods are sent in these ships there, which endanger the safety of the country and its inhabitants. We have therefore resolved to submit the matter to their High Mightinesses and obtain the issue of strict and rigorous placate, by which persons breaking the law here or in New Netherland after having been discovered may be punished without mercy. We expect to send you these placards by one of the four ships now preparing for the voyage.

## 14.

The amount of clothing, powder and bullets for the soldiers, which we have resolved to send over, is stated in the enclosed lists and the bills of lading and invoices\* will tell how much of it is sent in the *Moesman*. You may expect the balance by the *Bruynvisch*, which will sail in 8 or 10 days.

## 15.

Although several families and a number of free men (of whom you must keep an account and demand the money advanced to them and the passage, when they remove or are in prosperous circumstances) are coming over at the expense of the Company in these ships, we have nevertheless thought it advisable to send in the same ships a detachment of 25 to 30 soldiers, in case we should be able to engage them. We do this, to promote the safety and well being of the country by increasing the population. You see therefore, that nothing is left undone by us, but that we contribute as much as we can, so that it only and principally depends upon a good administration and government there, of which we entrusted to you the management. It is your sacred duty not to relent in

\* These papers no longer exist.

your exertions either in discovering measures benefiting the country and its inhabitants or in lifting or diminishing unnecessary taxes. Economy must always be to you a matter of the greatest importance, so that the Company, to whom the province has cost so much, may at last reap some benefit.

The duplicate of our letter of September 15, 1657, per the *Wasbleecker*, which we believed to have been sent by the ship *St. Jan* lately, but which was left behind by mistake, is enclosed herein, as the *Wasbleecker* has been shipwrecked near the islands. The two copies of the Maritime Laws of Wasby are also enclosed for your information and guidance.\*

Accompanying this goes the manifest of the private goods loaded in the ship the *Moesman*.† The fiscal is seriously advised and instructed to inspect this cargo closely so that the smugglers can be apprehended and punished as an example to others.

Herewith, Honorable, Prudent, Beloved, Faithful, we commend your honors to the protection of the Almighty and remain,

Your good friends  
The Directors of the West India Company  
Chamber of Amsterdam,

H. Bontemantel  
Abr. Wilmerdonx.

Amsterdam,  
the 20<sup>th</sup> of May 1658.

[ADDRESSED:]

To the Honorable Petrus Stuyvesant,  
Director General and Council in N. N.

Received by the *Moesman*.

\* See 12:66 for letter; copies of maritime laws do not survive.

† This manifest does not survive.

[12:81a]

[AGREEMENT BY THE SETTLERS OF ESOPUS TO FORM A VILLAGE]

Copy.

We, the undersigned, all inhabitants of the Aesophios, having from time to time experienced very distressing calamities and felt and discovered, to our loss, the unreliable and unbearable audacity of the savage barbarous natives, how unsafe it is to trust to their promises, how dangerous and full of anxiety to live at separate places away from each other among so faithless and mischievous tribes, have resolved (upon the proposition and promise made by the Director General, the Honorable Petro Stuyvesant, that he will give us a safeguard and further help to assist us in future emergencies) and deemed it necessary for the greater safety of our wives and children, to pull down our scattered habitations in the most convenient manner immediately after signing this agreement and to move close to each other to the place indicated by the honorable general, to enclose the place with palisades of proper length with the assistance provided thereto by the honorable general, so that we may protect ourselves and our property by such means, to which the All-Good God may give His blessing, against a sudden attack of the Indians; while we bind ourselves, after imploring God and His divine blessing on all lawful means, to carry out directly unanimously and without opposition the foregoing agreement and to accomplish it as quick as possible under a penalty of one thousand guilders to be paid for the benefit of the settlement by him, who should hereafter make any opposition by word or deed. To insure this still more, we have signed this agreement faith our own hands in presence of the honorable director general and Sr. Goovert Loockermans, former schepen of the city of Amsterdam in New Netherland. Done the last of May Anno 1658.

Present:

P. Stuyvesant

Govert Loockerman

It is signed:

Jacop Jansz Stoll

Thomas Chambers

Cornelis Barentsz Slecht

Willem Jansz

Pieter Dircksz

Jan Jansen

Jan Broersen

Dirck Hendricksz Graaft

Jan Lootman.



[12:81b]

[EXTRACT FROM THE RESOLUTIONS OF THE DIRECTORS]

Extract from the register of resolutions made by the lords directors of the West India Company, chamber at Amsterdam, on Monday, the 3<sup>rd</sup> of June 1658.

We have learned from the most recent letters coming over from New Netherland that the captain of the city's ship the *Waagh*, and some others, uttered many injurious words and blasphemies against the Company and the officials there; therefore, we have resolved and decided that the director general Stuyvesant and the councilors there be advised in general concerning this matter, and ordered to maintain the respect of their high mightinesses and the Company throughout the entire land there, as is appropriate, and upon such occasion to procede against transgressors thereof as is appropriate.

Agrees with the aforesaid register,

C. van Seventer

[12:82]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN AMSTERDAM  
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

Since our last letter of the 20<sup>th</sup> of last month,\* sent by the ship *de Moesman*, of which we enclose a copy, the honorable commissioners for the management of the City's colony in New Netherland have informed us that their right honorable lords burgomasters were desirous of acquiring the lands, located on the bay of the South River on its western side (where for the safety of incoming ships some buoys ought to be placed as danger signals) and called the Hoerekil. They request of us therefore that the aforesaid tract of land from Cape Henlopen to the Boomtiens Hoeck [Bombay Hook] should be purchased by our orders and then be conveyed to their director there, as they intend to place there a suitable fortification for the protection of those places. As we have thought that

\* See 12:80 for this letter.

this will be of advantage to the Company and their possessions there, we have resolved to order and direct your honors hereby, to acquire the aforesaid country immediately and without delay and to purchase it from the rightful owners, if it should not have been done before, under properly executed deeds and then to convey it again there to the director of the said colony. No time is to be lost herein, but speed is necessary in order to anticipate thereby other nations, especially our English neighbors, whom we suspect of having cast their eyes upon these places, for we have heard that lately two boats with English people from Virginia have been at Cape Henlopen; they stranded there, however, and were taken prisoners by the Indians but were ransomed again by the said Director Alrichs, as they pretended to be fugitives, perhaps to free their governor from the suspicion that he had any knowledge of it. And as we understand also that the said Director Alrichs has consented to the coming over from there of some English families and as we cannot expect anything good from this nation, considering their insufferable proceedings in the past (not only their invasion of our indisputable territories and possessions at the North, but also the arrogant audacity and faithlessness of even those, who are under our jurisdiction and allegiance), we cannot omit to recommend hereby to your honors most earnestly, not only to inform yourselves thoroughly of the number of the English families arrived there, but also to communicate in a friendly way to the said Director Alrichs the dangerous consequences of this affair, agreeably to the enclosed extract of our resolutions and then to report to us in regard to the one and the other, so that we may know, what occurs in this direction from time to time and may do, what we deem necessary.

The harmful words which we understand were uttered by Hendrick de Raet, skipper on the ship the *Waeg*, and some others there, against the Company and its ministers, do not please us; therefore, we have decided that in order to maintain respect for their high mightinesses and the Company there, henceforth to proceed against such according to demand and discretion, as your honors can see by the enclosed resolution.

We had hoped to send your honors by these ships the placard drafted here by their high mightinesses against the sending of goods as contraband to that region, as mentioned in our most recent and more detailed letter; however, as the time was too short because of certain events, we have had to delay the same until the next opportunity. In the meanwhile we hereby furnish your honors with some printed examples of placards, which we have previously drafted thereon [ ] the same there [ ] districts, as also in the City's colony on the South River [ ]

may be affixed there, and the violators thereof to be punished as is appropriate without resorting to any connivance or collusion, so that it may come to serve as a deterrence to others here.

From the enclosed lists\* your honors shall be able to see not only the number of soldiers coming over with the *Bruynvisch* but also what they were earning in salary when they left here and what they are owed, so that your honors can regulate yourselves in their payment there; your honors are also not to neglect to administer the oath upon their arrival there, as we were unable to do the same here because of the haste of their departure.

What necessities of clothing and materials we have sent with these ships the *Gulde Meulen* and the *Bruynvisch* can be seen in the manifests and bills of lading with each one; also can be seen what private goods and merchandise has been loaded in the same. We seriously recommend that your honors pay close attention to the unloading of the same. Upon which we rely, Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Beloved, Faithful, and commending your honors to the protection of the Almighty, and remain,

Your honors good friends the directors  
of the West India Company at the Chamber at  
Amsterdam

H. Bontemantel

Amsterdam, the  
7<sup>th</sup> of June 1658.

We expressed in our enclosed letter our opinions and intentions concerning the Lutherans, to attract them by moderate measures to the Reformed Church, and since closing this letter we have come to the conclusion to direct that hereby not only to use the old formula of baptism there in the churches but also the phrase "of here in church" be entirely omitted, because we believe that thereby these and other dissenters will be satisfied and kept in the Reformed Church. Dated as above.

\* There is no surviving list of the soldiers; however, there is a list of the passengers on the *Bruynvisch*. See *DHNY* 3:5–6 and the *Yearbook of the HSNY*, 1909, pp. 7–8.

H. Bontemantel  
David van Baerle

[ENDORSED:]

Received by the *Bruynvisch*.

[12:83a]

[PETITION CONCERNING THE ESTATE  
OF CORNELIS VAN WERCKHOVEN]

Copy

To the honorable directors  
of the West India Company  
chamber at Amsterdam.

With all due humility Pieter van Werckhoven, surviving son of the honorable Cornelis van Werckhoven, former schepen and member of the city council of Utrecht, and Daniel Gabrij in the stead of the honorable Cornelis Jansz van Werkhoven, how it is that the same Cornelis van Werckhoven, after departing New Amsterdam in the year 1654 for patria, left there a certain Jaques Corteljauw, to whom, according to him, he entrusted and commended the management and administration of his farms and other effects, but under what provisions and conditions such was to be accomplished is unknown to the petitioners, because they have found no papers or documents which mention it. Therefore, they, petitioners, in their aforesaid capacity, have written the aforesaid Corteljauw several times for the purpose of having him send over to the petitioners pertinent abstract and inventory, together with authentic copies of the account and other items relating to the person of the aforesaid Werckhooven. Whereupon Corteljauw replied to both that he would first have to be paid everything which has accrued to him pursuant to writs, notarial actions, and advanced monies. The petitioners considered this very strange because they knew nothing about what or how much the aforesaid Corteljauw is claiming, much less the source thereof; nevertheless, should his debts be honest and reasonable, then he shall not be denied payment. But, whereas they cannot otherwise see and perceive that the aforesaid Corteljauw only seeks to make a claim to keep the goods in his hands and to frustrate the under-aged child thereof, and that

such is not appropriate; therefore, they, petitioners, turn to your honors (as surrogate fathers and guardians of widows and orphans), humbly requesting that your honors be pleased to authorize the director residing in New Netherland to constrain the aforesaid Corteljauw to turn over the abstract and inventory, and to render appropriate accounts so that the underaged child may not be deprived or defrauded of his rights and remaining funds.

Was signed: P. van Werckhoven and Daniel Gabrij.

[12:83b]

[RECOMMENDATION ON A PETITION]

Extracts from the register of resolutions made by the lords directors of the West India Company, chamber at Amsterdam.

Thursday, the 13<sup>th</sup> of June 1658.

Having read a petition of the majority son and guardian of the minority son of the deceased Cornelis van Werckhoven, requesting that the director in New Netherland be authorized to constrain their factor there, Jaques Corteljau, to deliver an abstract and inventory, together with a rendering of accounts of the goods and the administration which the aforesaid Cornelis van Werckhoven, deceased, has left him; it was resolved, after deliberation that the aforesaid director shall be instructed that the same shall offer a helping hand to the attorney of the aforesaid petitioners in establishing order for the purpose of holding and constraining the aforesaid Cortelgau to his pledge in the aforesaid matter, and helping and supporting the petitioners in their rights.

[12:83c]

## [RECOMMENDATION ON A PETITION]

Having read the petition of Harmen Hendricksen and Magdalena Dirxsz who make known that they are inclined to go to New Netherland as free people, but understand that the skipper of the *Bruynvis* has been given an interdiction from taking them on board; after having explained to those present at the session the reasons why an interdiction was made on behalf of the Company, and after deliberating thereon, it was resolved that the petitioners should come before this session in order to tell them that as a favor their well-known offense would be overlooked and their return trip allowed, provided that they do not tap, whether it be beer, wine or brandy, and that they are to behave there honestly and otherwise as pious subjects are wont to do, on the penalty that they be punished there as an example according to the gravity and circumstances of the case. All of which the aforesaid petitioners (appearing before this session for themselves and being so instructed and warned) gratefully accepted.

Agrees with the aforesaid register,

C. van Seventer  
1658

[12:84]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN AMSTERDAM  
TO THE DIRECTOR GENERAL AND COUNCIL]

The 19<sup>th</sup> of June 1658.

Honorable, Prudent, Beloved, Faithful.

Herewith goes the duplicate of our most recent letter dated the 7<sup>th</sup> of this month, to which we still refer, except that we find therein an error concerning our order given in the practise of the formula of baptism in the Reformed Church over there, because the legality concerning the formula was not apparent to us then, which we find to be such that it may be practised there in such a manner without giving any offence to the Lutherans and other sects, as your honors shall be able to see in the extract of the same accompanying this.\* Therefore, we want and desire that the

\* Extract no longer exists.

same shall be observed word for word in the church there, as we have found it to pertain to the welfare and being of the state.

As Barent Jochemsen, skipper of the ship the *Gulde Meulen* (mostly freighted on behalf of this city to carry over colonists and other free people) intends to go directly from here to the South River and therefore has asked for our permission thereto, we have not been willing to refuse it this time for various reasons, so that in case he should not first call with his ship at the Mannhattans, as the clause of the contract, made with such private skippers, directs, he shall not therefore be molested or troubled there which we desire to communicate to your honors in order to be able to regulate them.

That the children and heirs of the deceased Cornelis van Werckhoven have petitioned us and we have thereon resolved, your honors shall be able to observe from their accompanying petition and the extract of our resolution. Your honors are therefore recommended to offer a helping hand to the attorney of the aforesaid heirs according to the intent of our aforesaid resolution, and to maintain his legal rights, in case his suit against the person of Jacques Corteliau might be found in such a manner as the aforesaid heirs have been claiming. [ ]

Although we have informed your honors in our letter of the 20<sup>th</sup> last past that the person of Magdalena Dircx alias the Flying Angel would not be transported there without our foreknowledge and consent; nevertheless, we have finally allowed the same after her and her husband's perserverence and promises to lead there a quiet and honest life henceforth, as your honors shall be able to see from the accompanying extract of our resolution. In case they should come to misbehave once again and go against their promises, your honors have then all the more reason to punish them according to the circumstances of the case, as is appropriate.

Hereby, Honorable, Prudent, Beloved, Faithful, we commend your honors to God's protection, remaining,

Your honors' good friends  
the Directors of the West India  
Company, Chamber in Amsterdam

G. Witsen  
Abr. Wilmerdonx

Amsterdam, the  
19<sup>th</sup> of June 1658.

[ADDRESSED:]

To the Lord Petrus Stuyvesant  
Director General and Councilors in New Netherland.

[ENDORSED:]

Received by the *Gulde Meulen* No. 1

[12:85]

[JOURNAL OF PETRUS STUYVESANT'S  
VISIT TO THE ESOPUS]

Verbal and written report made  
by his Excellency, General  
Petrus Stuyvesant concerning  
the occurrences and the affairs at  
the Esopus.

In conformity with the resolution we left in the private yachts on the 28<sup>th</sup> of May and arrived safely at the kil or river of the Esopes on the 29<sup>th</sup>. In order to avoid making any commotion among the Indians, either by surprising them by the sight of so many soldiers or by making them flee, before we had spoken with them, fearing also that during or before their flight they might inflict some more harm upon the small number of Christians, I had given orders to the accompanying yachts which carried most of the soldiers before arrival at the said kil, to follow separately at a distance and not to anchor near me before nightfall and not to show upon deck any soldiers or at least as few as possible. While we thus led in the yacht of Master Abraham Staats, ill luck would have it that in entering the kil at low water we ran aground. Meanwhile we sent Sr Govert Loockermans with the barge ashore, opposite to the two little houses of the Indians standing near the bank of the kil, to invite 2 or 3 Indians on board and dispatch one or two others inland for the farmers, so as to regulate my conduct according to their present condition. When



he came back he brought with him two Indians and with them came Thomas Chambers and the precentor Andries vander Sluys, induced to come down to the river by the good south wind and the need for relief, which they had requested and expected. Their report and complaints agreed substantially with the letters previously sent to the honorable council; they added that the boldness and threats were still continuing and that they (i.e., the Indians) had since shot dead two pregnant sows of Jacob Jansen Hap near his lot. It would be too long, if it were possible, to repeat all the particulars, because they were given verbally, not in writing, and are therefore not all remembered. But a further detailing is unnecessary, because, as I said before, they agreed substantially with the letters previously sent.

I persuaded the Indians, brought along by Sr Loockermans, by a little present to go inland to their sachems or chiefs and inform them of my arrival, which was not to do them or the Indians in general any harm, but to inquire into the causes and who was guilty or not guilty of the quarrels, murders and arson: they were therefore to tell the sachems and Indians in the neighborhood that they need not be afraid, but that they should come to meet me and speak with me at the house of Jacob Jansen Stoll the following day or the day after, no harm should be done to them or theirs: they agreed to do it and after some further discussion went into the country with the aforesaid two Christians, viz, Tomas Chambers and Vander Sluys. The other yachts arrived in the meantime towards evening and passed by us, who were sitting aground. I ordered the Captain-Lieutenant to land the soldiers with muted drums, as quietly as possible, to keep them well together and after having landed them, to send for me and the people on my yacht. This was done by sunset. We marched on the same evening to the farm of Thomas Chambers, being the nearest, and remained there for the night. On the morning of the 30<sup>th</sup> being Ascension Day, we marched to the bouwery of Jacob Jansen Stol, which is the nearest to most of the habitations and plantations of the Indians, where we had appointed to meet the sachems and where on Sundays and the other usual feasts the scriptures are read. After this had been done on that day in the forenoon, the inhabitants, who had assembled there, were directed either to remain or to return in the afternoon, that they might report for our better information everything concerning the reasons of their request for assistance and hear from us, what they and we were to do.

When they had assembled in the afternoon, pursuant to orders, I stated to them, what they saw, namely that at their urgent and repeated requests

I had come with the soldiers, numbering 60 men, and asked, what in their opinion was now best to do for the welfare of the country generally and for their own greater safety, adding in a few words, that I did not think the present time was favorable, to involve the whole country in a general war on account of a murder, the burning of two small houses and the other complaints about threats; that before now massacres, arson, sustained losses, injuries and insults had given us much more reason for immediate revenge, which nevertheless we had for prudence's sake deferred to a better time and opportunity and that, as they knew themselves, now, in summer, with the prospect of a good harvest before us, it was not the proper season to make bad worse, least of all by giving room so hastily to a blind fear; that on the other side they also knew very well, it was not in our power to protect them and other out-lying farmers, as long as they lived separately here and there and insisted upon it contrary to the orders of the Company and our well-intentioned exhortations. They answered that they had no objections to make, but they were now situated so that they had spent all they were worth on their lands, houses and cattle and that they would be poor, indigent and ruined men, if they were now again, as 2 or 3 years ago, obliged to leave their property. This would be the unavoidable consequence, if they could get no assistance and protection against the Indians. I told them then that no protection was possible, as long as they lived so separate from each other, that it would therefore be for their best and add to their own safety, in fact absolutely necessary, as I thought, that they should either immediately move together at a suitable place, where I could and would help and assist them with a few soldiers until further arrangements are made, or retreat to the Manhatans or Fort Orange with their wives, children, cattle and most easily-moved property, so as to prevent further massacres and mischiefs; else, if they could not make up their minds to either, but preferred to continue in such a precarious situation, they should not disturb us in the future with their reproaches and complaints. Each proposition was discussed, but it would be too tedious to repeat the debates in detail.

Everyone thought it unadvisable and too dangerous to remain in their present condition without the assistance and support of troops; the prospect of a good harvest, so close at hand, the only means, with which they are to clothe and feed themselves and their families during the coming winter, would not admit of abandoning so suitable and fertile lands and of throwing themselves and their families thereby into the most abject poverty.

The necessity of a concentrated settlement was conceded, although discussion ran high regarding this point as well as on account of the time, harvest being so near at hand and it being therefore thought impossible to transplanthouses, barns and sheds before it, as on account of the place, where the settlement was to be made, for every one proposed his own place as being most conveniently located; to this must be added that they were to help in inclosing the settlement with palisades, which, they apprehended, could not be done before harvest time. Therefore they proposed and requested very urgently that the soldiers, whom I had brought up, might remain there till after the harvest, which we considered unadvisable for many reasons and therefore refused peremptorily, insisting upon it, as I did not want to lose time, that they should make up their minds without further delay in regard to one of the abovestated propositions and in order to encourage them to take the safest and most advantageous step, I promised them, to remain there and assist with my soldiers, until the place for the settlement was inclosed with palisades, provided they went to work immediately before taking up anything else and carried it out, whereupon they finally desired time for consideration until the next day, which I granted.

On the next day, which was the last of May, the aforesaid inhabitants of Esopus brought as answer that they had agreed unanimously and come to the conclusion to make a combined settlement, to acquiesce cheerfully and faithfully regarding the spot and arrangements, which we were to indicate and prescribe, and they signed immediately the enclosed agreement;\* the place was inspected and staked out the same forenoon.

I have forgotten to mention at the proper place that some Indians, but only a few, about 12 or 15, made their appearance at the house of Jacob Jansen Stol yesterday, but there were only two sachems or chiefs among them; they said that the other sachems and Indians could not come before the next day and that some were very much frightened and hardly dared to appear, because there were so many soldiers here and the report was that many more were to follow. After I had given them verbal promises and assured them that no harm should happen to them, they became a little more cheerful and satisfied and promised to communicate it to the other Indians the same evening, in consequence of which about 50 Indians, but few women and children among them, presented themselves at the house of the aforesaid Jacob Jansen in the afternoon. After they had gathered under a tree outside of the enclosure and about a stone's

\* See 12:81.

throw from the hedge, I went to them and as soon as we had sat down, they began according to their customs a long speech through their spokesman, which consisted, as the inhabitants interpreted it to me, of a relation of occurrences, which had happened before my time, especially of the war waged between them and our nation in Mr. Kieft's time, how many of their people had then been killed, which they had put away and forgotten and great many other things having no reference to the matter in hand. We answered, as was proper, that all this had taken place before my time and therefore did not concern me that they and the other Indians had drawn the war upon themselves by killing several Christians the particulars of which we would not repeat, because, when the peace was made, they had been forgotten and put away by us, (this is one of their customary expressions on such occasions); I had them asked by the interpreter, whether since the peace was made, or since my coming and remaining here, the least harm had been done to them or theirs. As they kept a profound silence, I stated to them through Jacob Jansen Stol and upbraided them for the murders, injuries and insults, which I then could remember and which they and other Indians had committed against our people during my administration, adding thereto finally what was still in everybody's memory, their latest proceedings in the Esopus, to discover the truth and the authors of which had induced me to come to the Esopus this time, without as yet having any desire to begin a general war, to punish or do harm and evil to any one, who was innocent of it, if the murderer would be surrendered and the damages for the burned houses paid. To convince them hereof still more, I added that we had not asked them, but they us, to come and settle on the Esopus that we did not own one foot of their land, for which we had not paid nor did we desire to own it, unless it was paid for.

I closed with the question, why then had they committed such murders, arson, killed hogs and did other injuries and continually threatened the inhabitants of the Esopus. For their vindication they had little to say, which was to the point, they hung their heads and looked upon the ground; finally one of the sachems stood up and said in reply that the Dutch sold the *bisson*, that is brandy, to the Indians and were consequently the cause that the Indians then became *cacheus*, that is crazy, mad or drunk and then committed outrages; that they, the chiefs, could not control the young men, who then were spoiling for fight; that the murder had not been committed by one of their tribe, but by a Neuwesinck Indian, who was now living at Haverstroo or thereabouts; that the Indian, who set fire to the houses, had run away and would henceforth not be permitted to cultivate his land. As far as they were concerned,

they had done no evil, they were not angry nor did they desire or intend to fight, but they had no control over the young men. Whereupon I told them that if any of the young men present had a great desire to fight, they might come forward now, I would match man with man, or twenty against thirty, yes even forty, that it was now the proper time for it, but it was not well done to plague, threaten and injure the farmers, their women and children, who could not fight. If they did not cease doing so in future, then we might find ourselves compelled in return to lay hands upon old and young, women and children, and try to recover the damages, which we had suffered, without regard to person. We could partly and easily do that now by killing them, capturing their wives and children, and destroying their corn and beans; I would not do it because I had told them and promised that I would do no harm to them now, but I hoped that they would reimburse the owner of the burned houses, arrest and surrender the murderer, if he came again to them and do no more evil in future. In closing the conference I stated and informed them of my decision that to prevent further harm being done to my people or brandy being sold to them, all my people should move to one place and live close by each other; that it would be the best, if they were to sell me the whole country of the Esopus and move inland or to some other place; that it was not good that they lived so near to the Swannekens, that is white men or Dutch, so that the cattle and hogs of the latter could not run anymore into the cornfields of the Indians and be killed by them and similar reasonings after the customs of the Indians to the same purpose, namely, that they ought to sell me all the land in that vicinity, as they had previously offered and asked us to do, which they took in further consideration as the day was sinking, and so we parted.

On the first of June we viewed and marked out the place for the settlement. The Indians came in the afternoon and their chiefs asked again through Jacob Jansen Stol and Thomas Chambers that I would not begin a war with them on account of the late occurrences, they promised not to do so again, as it had been done, while they were drunk and requested the abovementioned men to speak a good word for them to me. I went to the Indians with the aforesaid Indians, when they reported this, and they offered me a small present of about 6 or 7 fathoms of sewant, making thereby these two requests:

First, that they were most ashamed as well because of what had happened, but still more because I had challenged their young men and they had not dared to fight and that therefore they requested that nothing be said about this to others.

Second, that they have thrown away now all malice and evil intentions and would do no harm to anybody hereafter.

I ordered to give them in return a present of two lengths and two pieces of duffel, together about four yards, and told them that I too had thrown away my anger against their tribe in general, but that the Indian, who had killed the man, must be surrendered and that full satisfaction and restitution must be given to the man, whose houses were burned.

They answered in regard to the first demand that it was impossible, because he was a strange Indian, who did not live among them, but was roving about the country.

Concerning the second demand, namely, the payment for the fire, they thought that it should not be asked from the tribe in general, but from the party who had done it and was now a deserter and dared not return. As he had a house and land on the bank of the kil and had planted there some Indian corn, they thought that, if he did not return, this property ought to be attached; however, they said finally that satisfaction would be made for it.

Before parting I stated again to them that it was my will that my people should live close to each other for the reasons given before and that we had never taken nor would ever take anybody's land, therefore I asked them again to sell me the land, where the settlement was to be formed, which they promised to do.

On Monday, the 3<sup>rd</sup> of June, in the morning, I began with all the inhabitants and the soldiers of my command to dig out the moat, to cut palisades and haul them up in wagons. The spot marked out for the settlement has a circumference of about 210 rods and is well adapted by nature for defensive purposes. At the proper time when necessity requires it, it can be surrounded by water on three sides and it may be enlarged according to the conveniences and the requirements of the present and of future inhabitants, as the enclosed plan will show.

On the 4<sup>th</sup> of June I went to work again with all hands, inhabitants and soldiers. For the sake of carrying on the work with better order and greater speed I directed a party of soldiers under Sergeant Christiaen and some experienced woodcutters to go into the woods and to help load the palisades on the wagons, of which there were 6 or 7; the remaining men were divided again, one group of 20 under Captain-Lieutenant Newton,

the other of like number under Sergeant Andries Lourensen, who were to sharpen the palisades at one end and put them up; the inhabitants, who were able to do it, were set to digging the moat and continued as long as the weather and rain permitted.

Towards evening about 40 or 50 Indians came to where we were at work, so that I ordered six men from each squad to look after their arms. After the working had been stopped they asked to speak to me and stated that they had agreed to give me the land, which I had desired to buy and on which the settlement was being made, in order to grease my feet, because I had made such a long journey to come and see them. At the same time they repeated their former promises that they would throw away all their evil intentions and that in the future none of them would do any harm to the Dutch, but that they would go hand in hand and arm in arm with them, meaning thereby that they would live like brothers. Whereupon I answered them appropriately that we would do the same, if they lived up to their promises.

On the 5<sup>th</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup> we continued our work and the Company's yacht arrived. As I found myself in need of several necessities, especially gunpowder, of which we had not more than what was in the measures or bandoleers, nor had the yacht received more than two pounds for its own use, and as we were much in need of a few five and six inches planks for building a guardhouse and some carpenters to help us at our work first and then to assist the inhabitants in erecting their dwellinghouses. After the enclosure had been made, I concluded, in order to promote the one and the other, to go as quickly as possible on the Company's yacht to Fort Orange and was still more forced and encouraged to go by a good south-east wind, which blew all Thursday morning, and by a drizzling cold rain, which promised little prospect of progress for our work on that day.

On the morning of the 7<sup>th</sup> I arrived at Fort Orange, unexpected by everyone.

The yacht *Gent* did not arrive before the 8<sup>th</sup>, the tide running down so fast, and I shipped on her for account of the Company 160 hemlock boards, 100 five and six inch iron pins and an anker of brandy for the people working at the Esopus, as none had been put aboard or sent to me nor had I any for my own private use.

On the 9<sup>th</sup> was Pentecost.

On the afternoon of the 10<sup>th</sup> I left again after divine service and for brevity's sake and for other reasons pass over what happened there, as it has no relation to this subject.

I arrived again at the Esopus in the afternoon of the 12<sup>th</sup> and found everybody at his work and two sides completed. The wet and changeable weather had hindered the workers, as they unanimously declared.

On the 13<sup>th</sup>, 14<sup>th</sup> and 15<sup>th</sup> we were busy making the east side and Fredrick Philipsen erected with the help of Claes de Ruyter and Tomas Chambers in the north-east corner of the enclosure a guardhouse for the soldiers, 23 feet long and 16 feet wide, made of boards, which had been cut during my absence.

The 16<sup>th</sup> was Sunday and after divine service I inspected with the inhabitants the land on the Esopus, which had not been purchased as yet, and found it suitable for about 50 bouweries.

On the 17<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> I had palisades put up on the north side. This was harder work, because this side could not be made as straight as the others, which the plan will show.

Four carpenters came also on the 18<sup>th</sup>, engaged by Mrs. de Hulter to remove her house, barns and haybarracks and on the 19<sup>th</sup> three more, whom I had asked and engaged at Fort Orange to make a bridge over the kil. They were also to help the others remove their buildings, for which they had asked me before my departure for Fort Orange.

Further, as the inhabitants were still hauling palisades with their wagons and horses and therefore not yet ready to employ the carpenters immediately and as I had given them a promise at Fort Orange that they should be employed immediately or else receive free return transportation and daily wages besides; therefore, I resolved to have them square some timber for a small house or barn at my own expense; the ridge of it was to lie on two beams and the people, who could not move their houses so quickly, were at first to be lodged there and afterwards I thought to use it according to circumstances as a wagon shed or stable for horses and cows, for I had long intended to begin the cultivation of my bouweries in the Esopus, incited thereto by the fertility of the soil, but prevented so far by the audacity of the Indians and because the people were so scattered. The last objection having now been removed and thereby, as I hoped, also the first one, I took the aforesaid resolution principally to



encourage the good inhabitants, by risking my own property together with theirs, to make the settlement and cultivate the ground and to fulfill my former promise, although I was not obliged to do it at present nor would be in a year or two. Therefore the building is made as small and plain as possible, for I thought more of employing the carpenters, who had come there at my request, and of the convenience of the people, than of my own advantage. When the timber had been squared and brought to the spot, my carpenter and others told me that it would make only a little difference in the costs, if I had a small barn of 5 or 6 bents\* made, in case the ridge was laid on two beams, as I said before. I referred the carpenter's work to the opinion of my carpenter, Fredrick Philipsen.

About noon of the 20<sup>th</sup> the sides of the stockade were completed and it was only necessary, to stop up a few apertures where roots of trees had been in the ground. This was accomplished in good time on that day.

We might have marched on the 21<sup>st</sup> or 22<sup>nd</sup>, but the wind was unfavorable and I let the men rest; some helped in breaking down and removing the houses of Thomas Chamber and Jacob Jansen Stol and put up six bents for the aforesaid barn.

Towards evening of the 24<sup>th</sup> it began to clear up in the northeast and I ordered the Captain-Lieutenant to march off with 36 men, leaving 24 men under Sergeant Andries Lourensen in the guardhouse; before departing myself I had some of the sachems, who live near there, informed of my departure, but that I could easily return; I reminded them that, pursuant to their promises, they must leave the inhabitants in peace. The inhabitants would have liked to keep 8 or 10 soldiers more, but I did not consider it necessary, if they would only be on their guard, for they count themselves 30 fighting men, besides the 25 soldiers and 7 or 8 carpenters, who too are well-armed. They are therefore, in my opinion, perfectly able to protect themselves.

On the 25<sup>th</sup>, about noon, we left the kil, the wind being fair and the soldiers embarked on the Company's yacht; we were two days coming down and arrived at the Manhatans on the 25<sup>th</sup>. The Lord be praised for His mercy and blessings on the successful execution of a matter, which almost everyone applauded, as being necessary and honorable to our nation.

\* Term associated with the interior H-frames which divide a structure into bays.

Thus done and delivered at the meeting of the council at Fort Amsterdam in N. Netherland, the last of June 1658.

[12:86]

[LETTER FROM ANDRIES LOUWERENSEN  
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

My Lord General Petrus Stuyvesant, Greetings.

Will it please your honor to send me quickly orders, by which I can govern myself, because the Indians here are becoming very arrogant and spiteful and have already killed a beautiful mare of Jacob Jansen; they are very angry that your honor had challenged twenty of their men to fight against us and those, who have now returned from the beaver hunt, say that, if they had been here, they would have accepted the challenge; they talk about it a great deal everyday and today about 500 Indians are assembled; their number is constantly increasing, God only knows what their intentions are. Nevertheless, may the Almighty Father grant us our salvation. I therefore ask that your honor will please to send orders quickly, for Thomas and all the people from over the kil have not yet come into the Fort with their dwellings and I cannot well compel them. I pray that your honor will please to send orders about it as quickly as possible, for I am of the opinion that it is necessary that we should all be together and further that the honorable General will please to provide us as quickly as possible with a much needed supply of ammunition, upon which I rely, and commending your honor to the protection of the Almighty, I am and remain,

Your honor's ready and faithful servant,

Andreis Louwrensz

Great Aesopos  
the 8<sup>th</sup> of August anno 1658.

[ADDRESSED:]

To the Honorable  
Rigorous, His Honor,  
Lord Petrus Stuyvesant  
in the city of Amsterdam.

[12:87]

[LETTER FROM JOHANNES DE LA MONTAGNE  
TO THE GOVERNOR IN CANADA]

Sir,

The Indians, called Maquas by us, have come here on the 13<sup>th</sup> of this month, bringing with them a Frenchman named Louis Paraget, whom (as they told us) they desire to return to your Lordship with two others, in exchange for six of their people who are held prisoner there, trying at the same time to conclude a general peace with all the Indians in your region. And as they dare not do it themselves, they have asked me urgently to assist them with someone who has knowledge of the French language to help them in this matter. I could hardly refuse them this for fear of causing an obstacle or ruining an opportunity to do a good work. For this reason I have dispatched this soldier, bearer hereof, name Henry Maertin, to serve them in this work according to his ability. I hope that your Lordship will take in good part what I am doing, which only proceeds from good intentions and affection. Meanwhile, I remain (after my humble compliments) Sir,

Your very humble and obedient  
servant LaMontagne

At Fort Orange,  
15 August 1658.

[ADDRESSED:]

To Monsieur  
Monsieur de la Poterie  
Governor of Three Rivers  
In New France

[12:88]

[LETTER FROM ANDRIES LOUWERENSEN  
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

*[First nine lines have been lost.]*

[ ] by lack of [ ]

cannot receive [ ] except for Thomas Chambers [ ]  
with their houses presently [ ] fortress.

Regarding the the harvest, it is turning out very poor, so that Thomas, Jacob and companion have brought in only about one half of their wheat, while Cornelis Slecht has not gathered anything yet. It must therefore be feared, as the grain begins to grow on the field through the continuous rain (God may prevent it) that only little grain shall be won this year. Concerning the gathering of the Indians, they separated about two or three days after I sent the last letter. It is rumored among them that they would return in a day or two and go to war with the Morahiecanders, [Mahicans] but God only knows, what will come of it. On the 21<sup>st</sup> of August two Maquaes [Mohawk] sachems came here, but I cannot yet hear, what their intentions were; the soldiers here are still in good spirits and health, except Gerrit van Campen. Herewith closing, I commend your honor and family, after sincere salutations, to the protection of the Almighty, and remain,

Your honor's faithful and obedient servant

Andries Louwerens.

Great Aesopus,  
the 26<sup>th</sup> of August anno 1658.

[ADDRESSED:]

To the Honorable, Wise, Prudent, Rigorous  
His Honor Petrus Stuyvesant Director General  
of New Netherland, Curaçao, Bonayro and dependencies,  
residing in the city of N. Amsterdam.

[12:89]

[LETTER FROM ANDRIES VAN DER SLUYS  
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

Honorable General Petrus Stuyvesant.

The object of these few lines is to request your honor most humbly that your honor will please to inform me, whether your honor has not been informed in regard to the office of precentor, which was given to me by

the honorable lords directors of the chartered West India Company, as your honor saw and read in the extract. I need the said position very much to support myself, my wife and child with decency, whereas the present prospect is very bad and besides I have suffered great loss here on the strand during the last troubles, which holds us young people back a great deal. The inhabitants here would like to keep me in the office, to proclaim the Lord's gospel according to my ability and catechise the children and teach them reading and writing: but because the honorable general has spoken with them about a preacher, therefore they dare not or cannot engage me for several years. I request therefore most humbly and submissively that the honorable general will please to assist me in one way or the other that I may honorably make my way through the world by these means and with God's assistance; awaiting hereupon your honor's favorable reply in as short a time as possible and commending your honor, after sincere salutations, to the protection of the Almighty, I am and remain,

Your honor's faithful  
and obedient servant,

Andries vander Sluys.

Great Esopus  
the 25<sup>th</sup> of September  
anno 1658.

[ADDRESSED:]

To His Honor, the Lord Director General Petrus Stuyvesant  
residing in the city of N. Amsterdam.

By a friend.

[12:90]

[LETTER FROM SERGEANT ANDRIES LOUWERENSEN  
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

Honorable General Petrus Stuyvesant.

This serves as answer to your honor's last letter of the 23<sup>rd</sup> of September.\* The bridge has been swept away with the exception of one beam,

\* Letter does not exist.

so that it cannot be repaired and the farmers say that it will not suit them to begin making a new one before winter.

I cannot inform your honor for what purpose the Indians brought the sewant to the Christians, except for this enclosed statement made by them.\*

I have spoken with Jacob Jansen and Thomas Chambers about the feeding of the horses; they answered that they could accommodate your honor with dry fodder, but they have no oats whatever, as the worm has destroyed it and they have not harvested any oats. If your honor is satisfied with it, then please send up the horses.

Regarding Jurryen Westfalen, he thinks, he will come down by the first opportunity and see whether he can agree with your honor about the rent of the farm here, but that the oxen would be of no service to him at present; he will speak about it more in detail with your honor.

Please inform me by the first chance, what is to be done with the barn, for it stands just as at the time, when your honor left here. I have gotten people to mow reeds and Jurryen Westfalen is willing to put up the roof; the reed cutters demand 30 stivers for mowing the marsh. I expect your honor's orders in this regard as soon as possible.

The honorable General will also please to remember our provisions, whereas bricks for a chimney is much needed, as well as for the guardhouse. Closing herewith, I commend your honor to the protection of the Almighty, and am and remain,

Your honor's faithful and  
obedient servant, in the name of,

Andries Louwrensz.

Great Aesopus,  
the 28<sup>th</sup> of September anno 1658.

\* Statement does not survive.

[12:91]

[PROPOSALS MADE TO THE ESOPUS INDIANS  
WITH THEIR REPLY]

Today the 15<sup>th</sup> of October anno 1658.

We summoned and there appeared at the house of Thomas Chambers, a resident at the Esopus, several sachems or chiefs of the Indians, namely Pappequahon, Preuwamackan and Nachchamatt, to whom the following propositions were made in the presence of Captain Marten Cregier, Schepen Pieter Wolphertsz, Pieter Cornelisz van der Veen, Augustijn Hermans, and others.

First, whether they were authorized and willing to carry out what they now agree upon on behalf of the other chiefs of this place, called Esopus, with the director general, the sachem and chief of all the Dutch; to which they answered that, what they did and promised, would be carried out.

2<sup>nd</sup>. They were then asked, what were the names of the other chiefs of the Esopus, for whom they answered, so that we might know, with which and how many chiefs we made the compact. Sewackenaem, Caelcop, Pemirawachginck, Juhoeron were named.

3<sup>rd</sup>. Then the affronts and injuries, which they had done to our Christians, were again represented to them, as it had been done in the month of May, to wit: that they or their tribe had killed two horses of the widow Hulter.\*

That about year or eighteen months ago they had wounded with a hatchet one Jacob Adriaensz on the head, while in his own house, in consequence of which he is still blind in one eye and they had also mortally wounded his little child.

That since the spring they had burned his house and plundered his goods; shot to death a Dutchman on one of the sloops.

That they had stolen and taken with them from the aforesaid burned house some duffels and shirts of Andries vander Sluys.

That they had forced the farmers, namely Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, to plow their land for corn and had threatened to burn his house, in case he

\* Johanna de Hulter.

should refuse, taking a firebrand for that purpose and walking up under the roof to torch the barn.

That they had extorted at different times new payments from the Dutch, who had bought land from them and had paid for it according to the bill of sale and had inflicted many more threats, affronts and damages upon our nation, which have been the cause that the people have been obliged to pull down their houses and to move close together and that the director general has been forced to enclose this place with palisades with great labor and expense and to send and keep here so many soldiers.

That since they have killed again, contrary to their promise, a horse and several hogs, belonging to Jacob Hap, for all of which losses and damages caused by them, proper satisfaction is demanded or else we shall be forced to seek other means; and time was given them to consult about it until tomorrow, provided they would promise to give an answer tomorrow; if they did not do this, but were to flee, they would give us cause to think and believe that they did not wish to give us satisfaction and therefore had nothing good in mind.

First, the land from the Esopus so far as I have viewed it, is demanded for the expenses and troubles incurred by the director general in coming here and establishing this fort, also because the farmers have had to pull down their houses.

For Hulter's horses we demand that they should be satisfied with the payment once made for the land and not trouble his widow again about another payment.

They shall give within one year one hundred fathoms of sewant for the house of Jacob Neus; for the killing of Jacob Jansen's horse 50 fathoms of sewant.

For Andries van der Sluys forty fathoms.

After the aforesaid propositions and demands had been stated to the said chiefs, they tried to avail themselves of many subterfuges and told a long tale of what had happened many years ago, before our time, in and before the last war, when, as they said, they had suffered great losses and had lost many of their friends in the wars; for which they had received no satisfaction; but now one ought to be balanced with the other and people ought to live in friendship. They added hereto by their interpreter that



the demands had surprised them and they asked for time to consult with others of their friends and fellow chiefs who were out hunting, before they could give an answer; this was absolutely refused, as in their reply to the foregoing second proposition they had absolutely declared themselves to be qualified and authorized for what they should contract and transact with us. We therefore persisted in the demands made by us and in the last proposition, to wit, that they should promptly answer now and declare themselves, whether they would give us proper satisfaction or not, the answer to which was only yes or no. Whereupon after many discussions they requested to consult over night, promising to come again the next day; this was granted to them.

On the 16<sup>th</sup>, at about one or two o'clock in the afternoon, they stated, according to promise, through Jacob Jansen Stol and Thomas Chambers, both residents at the Esopus that they were inclined to peace and friendship, and would give also fair satisfaction, but our demands were too great and they are badly provided with sewant. They offer first, in compensation for the killing of Widow Hulter's horses, to desist from their claims for payment as to one half of the land, whereupon we informed them by the said interpreters that the offer concerned only the Widow Hulter that neither I nor the other parties in interest were satisfied with it; when this had been communicated to them, they repeated that they had no sewant, but if the demanded large tract of land would satisfy me, they would give and convey it to me: I had them answered upon this last offer that it would satisfy me, but that the three other interested parties, namely Jacob Jansen Stol, Jacob Andriesen, and Andries vander Sluys did not receive any satisfaction nor compensation for it and therefore I had them asked a third time, whether, as they said, they had now no sewant, they would not satisfy the aforesaid persons hereafter that then I should be satisfied and talk and treat with them about the continuation of our friendship, whereupon they stated the following according to their custom.

1<sup>st</sup>. As to the land of Widow Hulter, they conveyed it over to me for the killing of her two horses and would not demand any further payment for it.

2<sup>nd</sup>. They presented a beaver and said that it was sent here by the Southern Indians for the purpose that they should not begin a war with the Dutch, but live in friendship with them, which they were inclined to do.

3<sup>rd</sup>. They say that the Minquaes\* will come into our land in the summer and when they see that there is everywhere peace between the Dutch and the Indians, then they will come with all their beavers to Stuyvesant's land to trade there and with nobody else; they present a beaver.

4<sup>th</sup>. They say that the Minquaes had told them, the Dutch measured the powder with tobacco boxes. They would be very glad, if it were measured to them by the handful; they would then bring many beavers. They present a beaver.

5<sup>th</sup>. They say that the Minquaes had told them, you are our subjects and have to submit to us or hide yourselves, as we also have to submit to the Dutch or hide; why do you want to fight against the Dutch. They present a beaver.

6<sup>th</sup>. They present a belt of sewant, saying that the Minquaes and the Sinnekes† of the first castle say that they would like to have powder and lead from the Dutch to shoot deer with and trade these to the Dutch.

7<sup>th</sup>. They present a small belt of sewant, saying that they desire to inform me that a horse of Jacob Jans Stoll has been in their cornfield and has damaged two plantings and that a boy came and shot it dead, for which they gave to Jacob Jansz 70 fathoms of sewant; but they do not give this small belt on that account, only that the soldiers should leave them in peace, when they come to this place and not beat them.

As the foregoing statement made by them did not agree with that which they had first made to the interpreters Jacob Jansz Hap and Tomas Chambers and asked, I should be informed of it, I asked them through the said interpreters, whether they intended to satisfy me thereby and whether it was this which they had first offered through the interpreters regarding the land; whereupon they answered that one of their fellow chiefs, called Poenap, the greatest landowner, had gone to Fort Orange and that Caelcop, who had been here with them yesterday, had not come now, they could therefore do nothing herein, but would come again with the said chief tomorrow morning and give a conclusive answer, which although I thought to be a subterfuge only, to gain time either until my departure or until the arrival of other Indians, yet to give them full

\* Also known as the Susquehanocks, who traded with the Swedes and Dutch in the Delaware Valley.

† Dutch name for all the other Iroquois tribes west of the Mohawks.

measure, I allowed them this delay until tomorrow, notwithstanding that the wind was favorable and my departure necessary.

As the Indians did not come on the 18<sup>th</sup> according, to their promise, I asked Jacob Jansz Hap and Marten Metselaer whether they would not go to the houses of the Indians to reconnoitre whether they were there still and then to ask what conclusion they had come to; whether they would give satisfaction or not. They returned about noon and brought as answer that the said chiefs had played them for fools and had plainly said that they had no intention of giving satisfaction, as they considered what they had done of no consequence. Therefore I judged it best for the present to depart as soon as possible and to leave there until further resolutions and order the ensign Dirck Smith with 50 men and the following instructions.

[12:92]

[DUPLICATE OF PROPOSALS MADE TO THE ESOPUS INDIANS]\*

[12:93]

[INSTRUCTIONS FOR DIRCK SMITH]

Instructions for Dirck Smith,  
ensign.

First, in addition to the old garrison, he shall receive from the soldiers brought there another 25 men, amounting altogether to 50 men, over whom he shall have the uppermost authority and command until our further orders; and he shall also give out the watch word, and maintain and put everything in good order.

Second, he shall at once, with the assistance of the inhabitants, secure and maintain the designated place, and provide both gates and the guardhouse with proper guards day and night, permitting passage to no

\* Duplicate is identical to 12:91 except for some spelling variations.

Indians except with the approval of Jacob Jansz Stol and Thomas Chambres.

Third, until further resolution and orders, there shall be initiated no offensive hostilities against the Indians unless they do so first, and they inflict some pain on the Christians, whether it be on their persons or possessions; upon which occasion he shall be allowed defensively to attack, apprehend, resist and pursue the Indians with the advice of the aforesaid Stoll and Chambers as well as with the assistance of the inhabitants, as circumstances require, remaining always vigilant and alert, and also keeping the place garrisoned with soldiers.

Fourth, plowing and sowing shall proceed and progress as much as possible, and this foremost with the approval of the inhabitants themselves, whether each on his own land, or with one another, when they shall be given a proper guard of 20 to 25 men in order to protect them against any hostility; also, the inhabitants are to take appropriate weapons with them in order to be able to face the Indians better in case of attack.

Fifth and lastly, except for plowing and sowing he shall keep the soldiers in his command close by one another as much as possible without giving permission that they run here and there, or be ordered to do so. Thus done until further resolution and orders in the Esopus, 18 October 1658.

[12:94]

[PETITION OF THE OVERSEERS OF WILTWIJK]

Copy.

To the highly esteemed Lord Director General  
and Councilors of New Netherland.

Your highly esteemed honors' petitioners, appointed recently overseers by the highly esteemed Lord Director General for the advancement of the enclosure and establishment of the newly begun villages and plantations in the Esopus in the margin next to the underlined segment was written: the undersigned freeholders, show with all due humility which advancement they as interested parties earnestly desire together with

other things which they would gladly promote. Then, upon deliberation among themselves about the constant threats of the Indians, saying that they (the Indians) might suffer if building is done there, but that no fortification should be undertaken, which, if it should happen, would be a sign that we did not have good intentions; in addition, they, these Indians, say that the second large piece of land was not comprehended in the peace of 1660. Therefore, they do not want to suffer that we shall plow and sow on it, nor that our cattle and horses shall be allowed to come on it before they are paid for it. For this reason your honors' petitioners have been forced to turn to your highly esteemed honors and humbly petition and request that your honors be favorably pleased to lend a helping hand to these newly begun places and villages just as was done previously at Wiltwijck, New Haerlem, New Utrecht and other villages of less stability and consequence, with some soldiers and munitions of war, at least until the settlement can be brought into a proper defensive posture, and with. . .

*[Remaining quarter fold lost.]*

. . .be given satisfaction for the second large piece in dispute. Finally, your highly esteemed honors humble petitioners and faithful subject remaining unthreatened and unmolested by the Indians to be allowed with some security to continue peacefully and unhindered and without worry in their work, being (if one can give credence to rumors and warnings) otherwise too dangerous for your honors' humble petitioners and obedient subjects, if it is not too perilous to continue to proceed in the work.

Also, we request, as there is no suitable opportunity to plant garden fruits in the community, with the cultivated fields being too far away and inconvenient that the petitioners may each be granted a suitable lot for a garden in the flats along the kil; likewise that they be allowed free passage through the village of Wiltwijck to the shoreline and back to the new village without molestation and with any charges or tolls on their livestock, freight, beer and wine, and other effects. Because those of Wiltwijck have already dared to attempt to make an inspection in the aforesaid Nieuw Dorp [New Village].\*

\* This paragraph was marked for insertion at this point.

Whereupon awaiting your highly esteemed honors' favorable response, we pray to God for your honors' longlasting health and praiseworthy administration, and remain

Your highly esteemed honors' humble  
petitioners and faithful subjects.

[12:95]

[LETTER FROM STUYVESANT TO A FRENCH COMMANDER]

Monsieur,

This serves to inform you that I am greatly astonished that your people have seized a vessel here in our roads belonging to the governor of Virginia. I believe that it was done without your knowledge, in which case, I beg you to return it, and if it was done by your order (which I cannot believe because I have always considered you an honest man), you must bear in mind that you offend both states that of the English as well as ours, because it is directly contrary to the alliance which we have with the king of France; upon which I await your reply. Meanwhile, I remain,

Your affectionate friend,  
P. Stuyvesant

Amsterdam in New  
Netherland, 21 October  
1658.

[ENDORSED:]

A letter in French from Go. Stuyvesant to  
some French Comdnt. here upon the Coast  
N. Amsterdam NY Oct. 21, 1658.\*

\* The "NY" indicates that the endorsement was made after the English takeover.

[12:96]

[LETTER OF JACOB JANSEN STOLL  
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

Honorable, Wise and Very Valiant Sir, Mr. Pieter Stuyvesant, greetings. I have at present nothing to write to your honor, except that the Indians promise us daily with a good deal of talk that they will come from day to day and give us their decision and it does not go further. Now, on the 28<sup>th</sup> October, they have promised me to be here at noon and announce to us their intentions. As Monsieur Montanie was here at the kil and we did not think it worth while to detain the sloops any longer, because they lie so much to us, we shall not wait for a sloop, but send down a canoe to inform your honor as soon as we have been informed by them. We trust that pursuant to orders, they will finally give up the land, of which your honor knows. In the haste I know at present nothing more to write to your honor, except to recommend your honor to God's mercy and to send my sincere greetings, remaining,

Your honor's faithful servant and subject,

Jacob Jansen Stoll.

Done at Great Soopus  
the 28<sup>th</sup> of October anno 1658.

[ADDRESSED:]

To the Honorable, Wise and very Valiant,  
his Honor Petrus Stuyvesant, General for  
the Chartered West India Company at Manatans  
in the Fort Amsterdam.

[12:97]

[LETTER FROM THE COMMANDERS AT ESOPUS  
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

Esteemed, Wise and most Noble Lord,  
My Lord Pieter Stuyvesant, Greetings.

Whereas on the 28th of October of this year the Soopus sachems or the rightful owners of a certain piece of land, well known to your honor, namely the large piece about which your honor had spoken, came to me and presented me with the same piece on the same day as compensation for what they had done and perpetrated, saying thereby that they now hoped to have no distress and that the soldiers ought now to lay down their arms and now ought to live as good friends, and that it is not always their fault but also of those who sold them the drink; further, that they now are very ashamed before other Indians who might reproach them for giving their land away to the Dutch out of fear; on the other hand, saying that they now had satisfied the General and would see what this large gift might mean to our sachems, whether he would give them more gifts, whereby they would then see that they were beyond doubt and danger, and having done this they would then make him another gift of land, as is a custom among them, which would then be a sign of lasting peace, and would then do us every favor, whereby they could be of service to us whether it be providing a good beaver trade or something else. However, in order to make it so that everything is taken care of, they would go in the spring, or this winter, out beaver hunting; they would then bypass Fort Orange and bring the trade to us; and so that we are not lied about, but may rely upon our words, as our sachem now might do and shall also see that after this time we shall cause no more harm to the Dutch, whether to their livestock or otherwise, as a token that they have bestowed the land to the Lord General, with the condition that they request and would like to see that it be built upon immediately so that they can be accommodated with everything, unlike, they say, the deceased Johan de Hulter did, who haggled for the land and then left it empty. They have no desire for such at all but desire to have it built upon so that when many Dutch came, they could see that we tried to live in friendship; they would like to see the plowing proceed and no soldiers.

Furthermore, my Lord General, according to Christian custom one is obliged to present them again with some gifts after they have made such nice promises, which can easily happen, as one says in the proverb, a child's hand is quickly filled; my lord would also be able to fill their hands easily, upon which they have their heart set, and say, as before your honors see good will there so that they determine to forgive and pardon their mistakes. We replied that they would have something either in the spring or this fall, and otherwise might the last mistake easily be worse than the first. Furthermore, the three of us were in the countryside on the 29<sup>th</sup> and saw the indications how and what they propose that they would like for themselves several plantations, about 3 to 4; it is of little



importance whether for a piece of cloth or two each as they will be completely rid of the place there. Herewith we commending your honor to the protection of the Almighty, I am and remain your faithful servant and subject,

Jacob Jansen Stoll

Great Soopus,  
29 October 1658.

This conference took place with dry lips. To think how reverently we sat here with this king; nevertheless, I hope my lord shall think of his servants and treat us to good food and drink, which we also would do, if the matter were finished.

Jacob Jans Stoll  
Thomas Chambers  
Derck Smidt, cadet

Dated as before.

[12:98]

[LETTER FROM JOHN JAMES  
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

Ever honored Sir.

After the remembrance of our submission and humble respects; it hath pleased God after A Sickly and sad Summer to give vs A seasonable and comfortable Autumne, wherewith we haue beene (thorow mercy) refreshed ourselues and haue gained strength of God, soe that we have beene necessarily Employed in getting winter foode for our Cattell and thereby haue something prolonged our wonted time of chosing Magistrates, for the which wee hope your honor will hold vs Excused: And now according to our Accustomed manner: we haue voted and putt vpon denomination our former Magistrate Mr. Richard Gildersleue, and with him William Schadden, Robert Forman and Henry Persall. They are all of them knowing-men, of honest life and good integrity, therefore we desire your honnor to choose & appoint twoe of them to be our Magistrates And we shall willingly accept of them, And allways according to our duty & obedience, wee shall pray vnto the Most high God, to bless

and preseatue your honor with much health wth happines And prosperity  
in all your Noble designe Wherewith wee humbly take our leave.

Euer honored Sir  
Your Loyall true  
& obedient Seruants  
The Inhabitants of Hemsteede.  
In their behalfe haue Subscribed,  
John James, towne-clerk.

Hemstead this  
27<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1658  
Stilo Nouo.

[ADDRESSED:]

To the Rt. honorable Peter Steuensant Gouvernor  
and Capt. Generall of the Newnetherlands resident  
att Mannatans.

[ENDORSED:]

Hempsteed to Go. Stuyvesant Nov. 1658

[MARGINAL NOTE:]

1658, 9 December.  
Were selected: Mr. Gildersleve; Mr. Forman.



# Appendix A

Earlier translations of the documents in this volume can be found by consulting the list below. The number in bold corresponds with the document number used in O’Callaghan’s calendar and in this volume, followed by the volume and page number of the translation in *NYCD*. For those translations appearing elsewhere an abbreviation of the source is followed by the page number. Consult the Key to Abbreviations for the full titles. A page number followed by an “x” indicates that the translation is only an extract from the complete text.

**1** (14:250), **3** (12:74x; 14:260), **4** (14:264), **5** (14:266), **6b** (1:406), **6c** (14:265), **7** (14:265x), **11** (VS:108), **12** (14:297), **13** (12:85), **17** (12:86x; 14:300x; VS:106), **18** (12:88x; 14:315), **21** (12:89), **22** (12:90x; 14:321), **23** (14:324), **24** (14:345), **25** (14:326), **27** (12:90), **28** (12:91x), **31** (12:31x; 14:332), **36** (12:119x; 13:63x; 14:340), **37** (14:348), **38a** (14:346), **38c** (VS:112), **39** (12:128x; 14:350), **40** (14:361), **41** (14:362), **45** (12:31x; 13:70x; 14:371), **49** (14:378), **50** (14:383), **51** (14:384), **52** (14:385), **53a/b** (14:384), **54** (14:385), **56** (12:183x; 14:386), **58** (12:185x; 14:390x), **59** (14:392), **60a** (12:170), **60b** (14:416), **61** (14:393), **62** (14:395), **63** (14:395), **64** (14:396), **65** (14:396), **66** (12:97x; 13:73x; 14:397x), **69** (13:75 x; 14:399x), **73** (14:411), **74a/b** (14:415), **75** (13:76), **76** (13:77), **77** (13:78), **79** (13:78), **80** (12:214x; 13:80x; 14:417x), **81a** (13:81), **82** (12:215x; 14:421x), **84** (12:216x), **85** (13:81), **86** (13:88), **88** (13:89), **89** (13:91), **90** (13:91), **91/92** (13:93), **96** (13:96), **97** (13:96), **98** (14:425)



# Appendix B

## 17th-Century Dutch Coins, Weights, and Measures

Numerous coins, weights, and measures are mentioned in the Dutch records, many of them undoubtedly unfamiliar to either the general reader or the historian. A list of such terms and their values was prepared by A. J. F. van Laer and included as an appendix to *The Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts* published 1909. However, in the thirty years following publication of that work, Mr. van Laer uncovered much additional information which he noted in his copy of the book. The following charts incorporate material selected both from the original list and from the annotations. It should be noted that there were no universal standards in the seventeenth century, as is evident from several of the following terms for which Mr. van Laer cites numerous variations in value.

### Coins

penning	1/16 stuiver
denier	1/12 stuiver
oortje/oortie	2 duiten, 1/4 stuiver
duit	1/8 stuiver
groot	1/2 stuiver
stuiver, stuyver, stiver	1/20 guilder
Brabantse stuiver	24 pennings
stooter	5 groots
real	1/8 piece-of-eight, 6 stuivers, 1 schelling
schelling	6 stuivers or 12 groots or 1 real
pond Hollands	15 stuivers
guilder or florin	20 stuivers or 40 groots
Carolus guilder	1 and 1/2 guilders
daelder	1 and 1/2 guilders
rijksdaelder, rixdollar	2 and 1/2 guilders
piece-of-eight	2.4 guilders or 48 stuivers or 8 reals or 8 schellings
ducaton	3 guilders plus 3 stuivers

pond Vlaamsch, pond groot, “Flemish pound”	6 guilders or 20 schellings; 1 York pound
--	---

### Weights

Amsterdams ons	1.085 ounces avoirdupois
Amsterdams pond	1 pound, 1.36 ounces avoirdupois
last	4000 pounds

### Linear Measures

Rhinelandse duim	1.03 inches or 0.026 meters
Amsterdamse duim	1.013 inches
Rhinelandse voet	12 duimen 12.36 inches or 0.3139 meters
Amsterdamse voet	11 duimen 11.143 inches
ell	27 inches
vadem, “fathom”	6 feet
Rhinelandse roede	12 voeten 12.36 feet or 3.7674 meters
Amsterdamse roede	13 voeten 12.071 feet or 3.6807 meters
uurgaans	1/20 degree; 3 nautical miles; 18,261 feet
or zeemijl	1500 Rhineland rods; 5555 meters
	Van Laer quotes one source which gives the Holland mile as 5.556 kilometers and the uurgaans as 5.651 kilometers. He also mentions an old Dutch mile of 5358 meters.
geographische mijl	1115 degree; 4 nautical miles; 4.611 Statute miles; 24,348 feet. Van Laer cites from various sources figures in meters of 7420, 7407.41 and “about 7407.”

### Square Measures

Rhinelandse morgen	600 square roeden; 2.103 acres
Amsterdamse morgen	600 square roeden; 2.069 acres
schepel	The land that can be sown with a schepel of rye.
mudde	In the western part of Drenthe the word mudde is used as a square measure of land, equalling 212 and 1/4 square roeden; elsewhere, 160 square roeden.

## Liquid Measures

kan	quart
pot	quart
mengel, mingel	1.266 quarts oil or wine; 1.304 quarts brandy; 1.28 quarts beer; 1.915 quarts milk
stoop	2 mengelen or 2.532 quarts wine; 1 and $\frac{13}{19}$ mengelen or 2.15 quarts beer
viertel	6 mengelen or 1.956 gallons brandy
steekkan	16 mengelen or 5.064 gallons oil or wine; 15 mengelen or 4.89 gallons brandy; 16 mengelen or 5.12 gallons beer
anker	32 mengelen or 10.128 gallons wine, 32 kan brandy
aam/aem	120 mengelen or 37.98 gallons oil; 4 ankers, 128 mengelen, or 40.512 gallons wine
okshoofd, "hogshead"	6 ankers, 192 mengelen, or 60.768 gallons wine
varken, "firkin"	ca. $\frac{1}{4}$ vat
pijp, "pipe"	$\frac{1}{2}$ vat or 2 okshoofden
vat, "barrel"	717 mengelen or 226.93 gallons oil; 4 okshoofden, 728 mengelen, or 243.072 gallons wine; 16 mengelen or 7.66 gallons milk
smalton	31.096 gallons wine
ton, "tun" or "barrel"	41.54 gallons beer
kwarteel	12 smaltonnen or 62.192 gallons wine

## Dry Measures

mutsjje	$\frac{1}{4}$ liter
schepel	0.764 bushel wheat; 1.29 bushels salt
zak	3 schepels or 2.292 bushels wheat
mudde, mud	4 schepels or 3.056 bushels wheat
vat	4 schepels or 5.16 bushels salt
last	36 zakken, 27 mudden, or 82.512 bushels wheat; 108 schepels
last of salt	28 heaped up wheelbarrows' full
ship's last	3.72 cubic yards, 100.17 cubic feet, or 2 and $\frac{1}{2}$ tons burden



smalton	$\frac{1}{12}$ last or 6.876 bushels wheat
honderd	704.32 bushels salt
hoed, hoet	33.25 bushels coal
spint	$\frac{1}{4}$ schepel
vim, vinne	104 to 108 sheaves

# Bibliography

Bartlett, John Russell, editor. *Records of the Colony of Rhode Island & Providence Plantations in New England*. 10 vols. Providence: A. Crawford Greene and Brother, State Printers, 1856–65.

Birch, Thomas, editor. *A Collection of the State Papers of John Thurloe*. Volume 3. London: Thomas Woodward, 1742.

Collections of the New-York Historical Society, for the year 1809. Volume 1. New York: I. Riley, 1811.

Fernow, Berthold, editor. *Records of the City of New Amsterdam from 1653 to 1674*. 7 vols. New York: The Knickerbocker Press, 1897. Reprint. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1976.

Gehring, Charles T., translator and editor. *New Netherland Documents, Council Minutes, 1655–1656*. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1995.

\_\_\_\_\_. *New Netherland Documents, Council Minutes, 1655–1656*. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 2000.

\_\_\_\_\_. *New Netherland Documents, Correspondence, 1647–1653*. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 2000.

\_\_\_\_\_. *New Netherland Documents, Laws & Writs of Appeal, 1647–1663*. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1991.

\_\_\_\_\_. *New Netherland Documents, Fort Orange Court Minutes, 1652–1660*. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1990.

\_\_\_\_\_. *New Netherland Documents, Curaçao Papers*. Interlaken: Heart of the Lakes Publishing, 1987.

\_\_\_\_\_. *New York Historical Manuscripts, Council Minutes, 1652–1654*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1983.

\_\_\_\_\_. *New York Historical Manuscripts, Delaware Papers: Dutch Period*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1981.

\_\_\_\_\_. *New York Historical Manuscripts, Land Papers, 1630–1664*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1980.

Hazard, Ebenezer, editor. *Historical Collections; consisting of State Papers*. 2 vols. Philadelphia: T. Dobson, 1792.

Hoadly, Charles J., editor. *Records of the Colony or Jurisdiction of New Haven*. Hartford: Lockwood & Company, 1858.

Jameson, J. Franklin, editor. *Narratives of New Netherland, 1609–1664*. New York: C. Scribner's Sons, 1909. Reprint. New York: Barnes and Noble, 1967.

Johnson, Amandus. *The Swedish Settlements on the Delaware, 1638–1664*. 2 vols. New York: University of Pennsylvania, 1911.

O'Callaghan, E. B., editor. *Calendar of Historical Manuscripts*. 2 vols. Albany: Weed, Parsons and Co., 1864–1865. Reprint. Ridgewood, N.J.: Gregg Press, 1968.

\_\_\_\_\_, translator and editor. *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York*. 15 vols. Albany: Weed, Parsons and Company, 1856–1887. Vols. 12–15 translated and edited by Berthold Fernow.

\_\_\_\_\_, translator and editor. *Laws and Ordinances of New Netherland, 1638–1674*. Albany: Weed, Parsons and Co., 1868.

\_\_\_\_\_, translator and editor. *Voyages of the Slavers St. John and Arms of Amsterdam, 1659, 1663*. Albany: J. Munsell, 1867.

Oppenheim, Samuel. *The Early History of the Jews in New York, 1654–1664*. New York: Publications of the American Jewish Historical Society, 1909.

Rink, Oliver A. *Holland on the Hudson: An Economic and Social History of Dutch New York*. Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1986.

Stokes, I. N. P. *Iconography of Manhattan Island, 1498–1909*. 6 vols. New York: R. H. Dodd, 1915–28. Reprint. New York: Arno Press, 1967.

Van der Donck, Adriaen. *A Description of the New Netherlands*, edited by T. F. O'Donnell. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1968.

Van Laer, A. J. F., translator and editor. *Documents Relating To New Netherland, 1624–1626, in The Henry E. Huntington Library*. San Marino: The Henry E. Huntington Library and Art Gallery, 1924.

\_\_\_\_\_. *The Lutheran Church in New York, 1649–1722: Records in the Lutheran Church Archives at Amsterdam, Holland*. New York: The New York Public Library, 1946.

\_\_\_\_\_. *New York Historical Manuscripts, Council Minutes, 1638–1649*. Edited by Kenneth Scott and Kenn Stryker-Rodda. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1974.

\_\_\_\_\_. *New York Historical Manuscripts, Registers of the Provincial Secretary (1638–1660)*. Edited by Kenneth Scott and Kenn Stryker-Rodda. 3 vols. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1974.

*The Yearbook of the Holland Society of New York*. New York: The Knickerbocker Press, 1909.



# Index

- Abraham's Offerhande*, see ships  
 Achspoor, see Indians  
 Adriaensen/Adryaensz, Jacob, blinded 202; Indians, burn house 168, 169, kill child 202; signs letter 169; wife and children 169; mentioned 167  
 Aesopus, see Esopus  
 Africa, coast of, slaves from 34, 47, 91  
 Alberts, Cors., mentioned 102  
 Allart, Frans, cadet, child of 56; Seytie Wouters wife of 56  
 almshouse, boys and girls, from 16, names of 65–66, sent, by city of Amsterdam 64, on the *Waegh* 58; mentioned 69  
 Alrichs, Mr. Jacob, complaints about 149; director and commissary of New Amstel 108; ransoms English 181; mentioned 148  
 Altena, formerly Fort Christina, to be occupied 108; garrisoning of 149  
 Amboyna Tragedy, mentioned 30, 30n, 69  
 ammunition, on the *Kooperdraatvadt* 126; sent to New Netherland 7, 51; mentioned 51, 87, 88, 107, 177, 197; and *passim*  
 Amsterdam, City of, burgomasters of 15, 53, 107–8, 180, letters to Stuyesant 64, 68; classis of 6; colony of, called New Amstel 108, mentioned 107, 108, 109, 110, 180–81; and *passim*; council of 32, 53; Delaware area ceded to xviii; the *Waegh* warship of xvii, 53; list of almshouse children 65–66; Moses da Silva lives at 101; ordinances of 4; sending boys and girls 64; ships and troops of 104; and *passim*  
 anchorage fees, 95  
 Andrado, hides from 102  
 Andriesen, Jacob, mentioned 204  
 Anglo-Dutch war, first, mentioned xiv  
 Angola, permit to sail to 66  
 Antonides, Nicolaes, notary in Amsterdam 79, 80  
 Antony, Aldert, burgomaster, complaint against 91–92  
 Armatag, Thomas, signs Oysterbay petition 121  
 arquebusier, sent to New Netherland 37  
*articulbrieff*, defined 45n; mentioned 45, 51  
 Aruba, Beck appointed vice-director of xvii; needs ships 23; Van Rodenburgh former vice-director of xvi  
 Ashmane, Robert, signs Hempstead letter 99  
 Azores, mentioned 38n  
 Augsburg confession, see Lutheran  
 Backer, Claes Jansen, requests land 67  
 Backer, Wouter Albertsen, Lijsbet Hendricks, wife of 78  
 Barbados, Stuyvesant at xv, letter from 53, 71; trade with prohibited xvi; mentioned xviii, xix, 73  
 Barbier, Jacob Hendricks, wages of 111  
 Barents, Andries, soldier, salary and wife of 67  
 Baselier, Jacob, granted land on Long Island 67  
 Basset/Bassit, Robert, protest of 115; takes oath 117  
 Baxter, George, called traitor 173; refuses to deliver letters 42; papers regarding 61  
 Beadles, Robert, signs Hempstead letter 99  
 beavers, damaged 127; duty on 10–11, 123; sold at Amsterdam 14; value 105, 123, 126, 129; mentioned 102  
 Beck/Becx, Matthias, director of Siara xvi–xvii; letter from 127; to seize ship and slaves 91; on Tobago xvii; vice-director of Curaçao, Bonaire and Aruba xvii, 111n

- beer, brewing of 30; excise on 21, 64; price of 4; mentioned 58  
*Beer*, see ships  
 bell, for Fort Orange and Beverwijck 108, 127; Hemstead 108, 127; Midwout 108, 127  
 Bergen op Zoom, Nicolas Tenier from 111  
 Bessels, Adam, widow and heirs of 19  
 Betts, Richard, nominated for Middleburgh magistrate 82  
*Bever*, see ships  
 Beverwijck, bell for 108, sent 127; church, pulpit for 127; Gideon Schaets domine at 176; tax payment uncollected 94  
 Bicker, Cornelis, commissary on So. River 112  
 Bicker, Gerrit, late fort commander on So. River 37; performance questioned 37  
 Blauw, \_\_\_\_\_, mentioned 32  
*Blauwe Duyff*, see ships  
 Blomaert/Blommaert, Samuel, contract of 19; suit of 18–19  
 Blommaert, Adriaen, allowed to get cargo in France 54; skipper on *Nieu Amsterdam* 54  
 boatswain, Erricksen 74; Van Haerlem 44; Van der Linde 110; mentioned 48  
 Bombay Hook, see *Boompties Hoek*  
 Bonaire, Beck, appointed vice-director of xvii; needs ships 23; Van Rodenburgh former vice-director of xvi  
*Bontekoe*, see ships  
 Bontemantel, H., Amsterdam Chamber director, signs 54, 178, 182  
 Bontemantel papers, mentioned xix, 155n, 173n  
 book[s], blank, for Van Ruyven 175; of monthly wages, mentioned 14, 45, 50, 52; and *passim*  
*Boompties/Boomtiens Hoek* (Bombay Hook), ceded xviii; land purchase asked for 180  
 Bordingh, Claes, barge pilot 113  
 Boston, mentioned 76  
 Bouchorst, mentioned 19  
 bouries, defined 90n  
 Boust, Daille, governor of Canada, letter to Stuvesant 166  
 bow land, Dutch *bouwland* 89, 89n  
 boys, from almshouse 16, 64; provisions sent for 24  
 brandy, attached 60, 79, 81; problem of 101, 168; sold from Fort Orange 167; and *passim*  
 Brazil, government of 32; Beck WIC employee in xvi; Jews in 49; loss of xiii, xvii; trades taught to Negroes in 127; mentioned 3, 27, 96  
 Breuckelen, see Brooklyn  
 Broersen/Broersz, Jan, signs, Esopus agreement 179, letter 172  
 Brooklyn/Breuckelen, ferry to 21; *Scheve Smidt* living at 154, 154n  
 Brouwer, Willem, reader on the *Waegh* 62; wife and children on the *Waegh* 62  
 Brudnill, Richard, signs Hempstead letter 99  
*Bruynvisch*, see ships  
 Bryer, M., soldier, banishment of 77  
 Buenairo, salt from 44  
 Burgh, Albertus Conradi, mentioned 19  
 burgomasters and schepens, of New Amsterdam, allowed excise on beer and wines 21; ask to lease ferry to Breuckelen and convey houses and lots 21; Company house conveyed to 22; letter, of 13, to directors 20–22; not to hold conventicles 17; petition for munitions denied 22; reprimanded 17; requests of 12–13; rights of 12  
 Burroughes, John, signs Middleburgh petition 119  
 cabin boys, Cornelis Salomonsen 74; Jan Lucassen 74  
 Caelcop, see Indians  
 Calcker, Willem, mentioned 102  
 Canada, Daille Boust governor of 166; Frenchmen and Jesuit from 107  
 Canadians, mentioned 165  
 Cape Henlopen, English at 181; land purchase asked for 180  
 Caribbean islands, mentioned xv–xviii,

- 22, 127; and *passim*  
 Carlisle Bay, mentioned xv  
 carpenters, at Esopus 195–96; deferred 127; house 23, 51, 127; Doucke Huyckens as 131; Frederick Philipsen 195, 196; Jan Engelburcht as 23; Jan Jansen Westerhoven as 51; master 48; paid 74; pay of 4; sent to New Netherland 37; ship's 127; Van Haerlem as 44  
 cartage and portorage, fees for 95  
 Carter, Nikles, signs Middleburgh petition 120  
 Catholics, English orders for 32–33  
 cattle, placard for 10, 41; tax on 40, 63, 94  
 Chambers, Thomas, letter to council 171–72; director general and council 167–68; house moved 196; requests assistance 171–72; signs Esopus letter 179, 212; mentioned 188, 192, 195, 201, 202, 204, 205, 207  
 Champion, Thomas, signs Hempstead letter 99  
 Charles Emmanuel II of Savoy, massacred Waldenses 109n  
 Chegonaë, *see* Indians  
 Christiaen, Sergeant, soldiers under at Esopus 193  
 Cinqs, Jan, petition of 54  
 City's colony, *see* New Amstel  
 clothing, for soldiers 16, 23, 177; and *passim*  
 Coe, Beniamin, signs Hempstead letter 99  
 Coe, M. Robert, nominated for Middleburgh magistrate 82  
 Coenraetsz, Mathijs, from almshouse 65  
 Company, *see* West India Company  
*Coninck/Koninck Salomon*, *see* ships  
 Connecticut, mentioned xiv  
 conventicles, not to be held 17  
 conveyances, copies of needed 96  
 Coö, Mr., mill of 119  
 Coö, Samuel, signs Middleburgh petition 120  
 cooper, Jacob Stevensen 26  
 Cornelijssen, Hendrick, takes oath 117  
 Cornelisz, Hendrick, mentioned 168  
 Corteljou/Corteljauw/Cortelieu, Jacques, engineer, to lay out lots in South River 110n; manager for Cornelis van Werckhoven farms 183; suit against 186; to be restrained 184  
 Costis, Hendrick, mentioned 102  
 Cristman, Andries, account of 52  
 Cromwell, Oliver, commissions Sedgwick xiv; commissioners of 8; Lord Protector of England 105; Western Design of xv; mentioned xvi, 173  
 Croon, Dirck Jansen, mentioned 127  
 Cruip, \_\_\_\_\_, land granted 67  
 Curaçao, *Abraham's Offerhande* used at 57–58; Beck appointed vice-director of xvii, 111n; dyewood, from 135, on 22–23; fortress on 24; horses and salt from 151, on 87; the *Haeytie* passage boat for 133; new oven at 97; papers from lost 14; ship to be sent to 23; ships from 22; slaves sold on 91; Stuyvesant, governor of xviii, leaves 75, on 61, sails to xvi; Van Rodenburgh former vice director of xvi; mentioned 3, 13, 27, 48, 53, 61, 69, 77, 127; and *passim*  
 Daillebout, Lord, mentioned 165  
 Da Silva, Moses, Jewish merchant, lives at Amsterdam 101; petition of 100–101  
 Day, Captain, request of 112  
 De Coningh, Fredrick, captain of the *Waegh*, instructions for 56–57; mentioned 148  
 De Decker, Ab. De Jonge, Amsterdam Chamber secretary, signs 15, 16, 27, 48, 55, 56, 62, 74, 78, 88, 124, 132, 135, 151, 160, 170  
 De Decker/De Deckere, Johan, arrived on the *Swarten Arent* 61; attorney and notary at Schiedam 46; commissary at Fort Orange 86, 108; councilor and manager of finances 134, 158; former commissary 134; goes to Holland 108; president of Court of Fort Orange 46n; salary increased 61, 134; supercargo 46; sails on *St. Jan Baptise* 158; to supervise finances 134; wife of 158  
 deeds, Indian, for Heemstede 139–141,



- Staten Island 141–142  
 De Hulter, Johan, deceased 211  
 De Hulter, Mrs.[Johanna], widow, horses killed 202; house and barns moved 195; mentioned 204  
 De La Poterie, Monsieur, governor of Three Rivers, letter to 198  
 De Laet, Johannes, as deceased 19; contract of 19; suit of 18–19  
 De Lange, Jacob Backer, mentioned 102  
 Delaware, balance of power in xiv; Dutch in control of xvii; Swedes on xiii, xvii; mentioned xix  
 De Lucena, Abram, mentioned 101  
 Denton, Daniell, clerk of Jamaica, letter of 143  
 Denton, Mr., ministry of 145, 146; mentioned 144  
 De Raet, Henrick, skipper on *de Waeg*, words of 181  
 Dercks, Pael, wife, child and servant at Fort Orange 153  
 De Ruyter, Claes, mentioned 195  
 De Silla, Daeniel, account of 38; as supracargo 38  
 De Sille, Nicasius, power of attorney 38; provisional fiscal 86  
 De Sweerts/De Sweers, Jan, allowed slave trade to New Netherland 34, 68  
 De Vischer, Jan Jansen, skipper, prisoner in England 31; ship sunk 32  
 De Vos, Mattheys, notary 138  
 Dickenson, John, signs Oysterbay petition 121  
 Dijckman, Johannis, commissary, 10; replaced by De Decker 86  
 Dincklage, \_\_\_\_\_, claim against 76  
 Dirckssen, Pieter, *see* Waterhont, Pieter Dirckssen  
 Dircksz, Pieter, signs Esopus agreement 179, letter 172; mentioned 168  
 Dircx, Gilletjen, petition of 91; wife of Evert Dircksen van Asch 91  
 Dircx, Magdalena, aka the Flying Angel 186; allowed back to New Netherland 186; dissolute life 175; recommendation on petition of 185  
 Douwesen, Anne, skipper of the *Liefde* 87  
*Draetvat*, *see* ships  
 Drisius, Samuel, domine, board money increased 176; recommends Latin school 175; salary in arrears 7  
 Dronckelaer, \_\_\_\_\_, mentioned 32  
 drummer, Hendrick Jansen Sluyter 26  
 Dutch, blackened 33; settlements on Long Island xiv  
 duties, not taken on goods in Company's jurisdiction 130; on, beavers 10–11, 129, goods 46, 123–24, liquids 59, outbound cargoes 52–53; mentioned 106, 156  
*Duyff*, *see* ships  
 Duyvelant, Jan Adriaensen, clerk for Van Ruyven 175  
 dyewood, cargo of 135; list of 66; on Curaçao 22; report on needed 87; to be shipped 23; trade of lost xiii  
 East India Company [Dutch], custom of 6; recruiting by 47  
 East River, mentioned 106  
 East Village, *see* Oostdorp  
 Eijlart, servant, living at Mespaskil 153  
 Elksen, widow of J. van Oldenzeel, on Long Island 153  
 Ellison, John, signs Hempstead letter 99  
 Ellison, Laurence, signs Hempstead letter 99  
 Ellison, Thomas, signs Hempstead letter 99  
 Engelburcht, Jan, house carpenter, discharged from service 23; husband of M. Hendricx 23  
 engineering equipment, sent to New Netherland 37  
 England, Catholics in 32–33; commissioners to 32; forbids trading 93; government in 32–33; Jan de Vischer prisoner in 31; losses of 28; peace with United Provinces 14–15, 42; privateer 31–32; mentioned 3, 9, 48, 123, 173; and *passim*  
 English, at Boston 76; caps, shirts, socks, shoes for soldiers 151; colonies, letters

- for 42; commerce with 105; East India Company 30n; families 29; fleet 71; minister, sermon from book of 115; on Long Island 92; neighbors 16, 59; privateer 31–32; to the north 42; mentioned 17, 28, 40, 51
- English-Dutch, spice rivalry 30n
- Englishman, widow of Jan Wesselinck married to 153
- English Protector, *see* Cromwell, Oliver
- Erricksen, Barent, boatswain, wages 74
- Esopus, agreement to form village 179, 190; bridge destroyed 200–201; commanders' letter 210–11; harvest poor 199; Indians give land 211; La Montagne at 210; Stuyvesant's visit 187–97; war xviii, 187–97; mentioned 147, 167; and *passim*
- Esopus Indians, *see* Indians
- Everstyn, Catarina, sails with children 26; wife of Hendrick Jansen Sluyter 26
- excise, on, beer and wines 21, 64
- Eyeton, Governor, letter from mentioned 121
- farmers, and families, receive free passage 87
- farming, of grain, neglected 16
- Feake/Feke, Tobias, signs Flushing petition 121; mentioned 122
- Feeke, M., nominated for Middleburgh magistrate 82
- Ferera/Fereira, David, brandy delivered to 101
- Ferris, Jeffery, takes oath 118
- Ferris, Mr., mentioned 117
- finances, instructions for management of 136–38
- Finch, John, takes oath 117
- Finnish settlements, on the Delaware xviii
- fiscal/fiscael, complaints against 52; goods attached by 60; office separate from schout 20; Van Tienhoven as 12; mentioned 26, 47, 83, 112, 178; and *passim*
- Flipsz, Frerick, *see* Philipsen, Fredrick
- Flushing, allow parliament flag raised 29; boundaries with Hempstead 120–21, 122; commission from 122; Edward Heart, clerk 98, 122; English settlement opposite 29; not to be trusted 20; petition from 120–21; to pay tenths 98
- Fordam, Robbert, former minister of Heemstede 144
- Forman, Aaron, signs Hempstead letter 99
- Forman, Robert, magistrate, nominated 212, selected 213; signs Hempstead letter 99
- fort, on South River, surrendered 42; mentioned 51, 59–60
- Fort Altena, *see* Altena
- Fort New Amstel, *see* New Amstel
- Fort Casimir, ceded xviii; Dutch trading post xiii; erected xiii; loss of xiv; renamed New Amstel xviii, 108; mentioned xv, xviii, 84, 133, 148
- Fort Christina, Swedish stronghold, renamed Altena 108; surrender of xvii; to be occupied 108; mentioned 58, 84
- Fort Nassau, dismantled xiv; mentioned xviii
- Fort New Amsterdam, mentioned 110, 113
- Fort Orange, bell for 108, 127; boundary 41; brandy sold from 167; Gideon Schaets domine at 176; Jews forbidden trade at 93; Johan de Deckere commissary of 108; Johannes Dijckman commissary of 10; jurisdiction of xiii; security of 108; Stuyvesant at 194–95; survivors from Staten Island at 153; Van Veuren and Van Northuysen drowned near 52; mentioned 10, 171
- Fort Trefaldighet, formerly Fort Casimir xvii; Swedes surrender at xvii
- France, peace with 150; mentioned 55
- Fransen, Marritje, mother of David Jacobsz van der Linde, requests his discharge 110
- French, commander, letter to 209; privateer 150
- Frenchmen, began settlement 107
- fur trade, smuggling ordinances for 155
- Fyn, Francois, F. Mansfelt son-in-law 68

- Gabrij, Daniel, guardian 184; petitioner in Cornelis van Werckhoven estate 183–84
- Gansevort, Harmen Harmens, signs letter 169
- Garrettsonn, Hubert, debt due to 35
- Gelderse Blom*, *see* ships
- general assembly, publications of 3–4, 3n
- Gent*, *see* ships
- Gerrits, Lysbet, from almshouse 65
- Gilbert, Josiah, takes oath 117
- Gilbert, Obodiah, takes oath 117
- Gildersleeve/Gildersleue, Richard/Ri., magistrate, nominated 212, selected 213; signs, Hempstead letter 99, 145
- Gill, Antony, to leave Oostdorp 116
- girls, from almshouse 16, 64; provisions sent for 24
- Godeijn, Samuel, agreement of 19
- Godtshuysen*, defined 24n
- Goede Hoope*, *see* ships
- Goude Meulen*, *see* ships
- Graaft, Dirck Hendricksz, signs Esopus agreement 179
- Graft, *see* ships
- grain, good, not used in baking and brewing 5; farming of neglected 16
- Grasmeer, \_\_\_\_\_, deposition of 66
- Gravesende, Jo. Morris schout of 34; J. Tilton clerk 89; letter, from 33, 66, to Stuyvesant 34–35, 88–89; patent 89, 89n; mentioned 90
- Gregorian calendar, adopted by Holland 118n
- Groote Christoffel*, *see* ships
- guardhouse, built at Esopus 195, 201
- Guinea, trades taught to Negroes in 127
- Gulden Otter*, *see* ships
- gunpowder, sent to New Netherland 37, 126
- Gyllene Haj*, *see* ships
- Haeytie/Hay*, *see* ships
- Hague, The, departments at 15; resolutions recorded at 68; WIC chambers at 32; mentioned 8
- Hallet, William, plantation destroyed by Indians 113
- Halsteade, Jonas, signs Hempstead letter 99
- Hamburgh, letter via 61
- Hap, Jacob Jansen, *see also* Stoll, Jacob Jansen, cattle of killed 188, 203; goes to Indian houses 206; mentioned 205
- Harringvat*, *see* ships
- Hartford Treaty, approved 86; xiii, 50, 59, 75, 76, 83, 173
- Haverstroo, *see* Indians
- Heart, Edward, Flushing town clerk, letter from 98
- Heemstede/Hempstead, allowed Parliament flag raised 29; bell for 108, 127; Denton, Mr., minister 145; Indian deed for land at 139–40, bounds of 140; intrudes on Flushing boundaries 120–21, 122; John James clerk of 140, 164, 213; letter, from Stuyvesant 144, 146, to Stuyvesant 99, 145, 164, 212–13; magistrates 212–13; not to be trusted 30; request soldiers 164; Richard Gildersleve magistrate 212, signs letter 145; Robert Fordam, former minister 144; Robert Forman magistrate 212–13; signers of letter 99; tenths 99, 144, 145, 149
- Hellegat/Hellegadt, current of 113
- Hempstead, *see* Heemstede
- Hendricks, Lijsbet, on the *Gelderse Blom* with children 78; wife of Wouter Albertsen Backer 78
- Hendricksen, Harmen, recommendation on petition of 185
- Hendricksz, Jan, from almshouse 66
- Hendricx, Magdalena, children of 23; Jan Engelburcht husband of 23; transport paid for 23
- Hendrix, Marritge, from almshouse 65
- Hermken, \_\_\_\_\_, employed at Zutphen 153; widow and children of at Fort Orange 153
- Hickes, John, signs Hempstead letter 99; mentioned 164
- Hispaniola, island of xv
- Hoerekil, bay on South River 180
- Hoff van Kleeff*, *see* ships
- Hoge Raad*, 89n

Hog Island [*Varckens Eylant*], F. Mansfelt petition for 68  
Holland, Court of, 79  
Holland, province of adopts Gregorian calendar 118n  
Hontum, \_\_\_\_\_, cashier, receipt of 96  
*Hoop*, *see* ships  
Hornish, Thomas, signs Middleburgh petition 120  
Horton, Richard, takes oath 117  
Hudden, Andries, letters to xix  
Hues, Willem Martensz, signs letter 169  
Hunt, Ralph, nominated for Middleburgh magistrate 82  
*Hus van Breda*, *see* ships  
Huyckens, Doucke, carpenter, paid 131  
Huyders, Doecke, carpenter, wages 74  
Huysingh, \_\_\_\_\_, mentioned 66  
  
Jackson, Robert, signs Hempstead letter 99  
Iacop, Thomas, signs Hempstead letter 99  
Ilhas Terceiras, 38n  
Indians, ammunition of 89; attack Manhattan xvii, Staten Island and Pavonia xviii, 152; brandy sold to 167; capture English 181; Chegonaë signs Heemstede deed 140; Esopus, chiefs Caelcop and Poenap 205, proposals to 202–6, sachems Pappequahon, Preuwamackan, Nachchamatt, Sewackenaem, Caelcop, Pemirawachginck, Juhoeron 202, war with xviii, 187–99, mentioned 199; Haverstroo 191; Marsapege, Merieock, Roakaway deed for land at Heemstede 139–40, witness to 141; destroyed Hallet's plantation 113; disaster caused by 104; Cheknow witness to Heemstede deed 141; fear of 98, 99, 116; goods 4, 123; Iroquois confederation 107n; kill dogs 164, Harmen Jacobsz 168–69; Long Island, friendly 157, peace with 94; Mahicans [*Morahiecanders*] rumor about 199; Neuwesinck 191; Martom, witness to Heemstede deed 141; Measapege, sachem signs Heemstede deed 140; Min-

quaes (Susquehanocks) 205, 205n; murders by 156–57; Mohawks [*Maquas*] prisoner exchange 198, sachems 199, mentioned 107n; muskets and ammunition sold to 107; Onondagas, 107n; prisoners of 85; Staten Island, deed for 141–42, hereditary owners of: Achspoor, sachem and chief war captain, Kekinghame of Hacking-sack, Mattenouw, Najack sachem, Minqua Sackingh of Hackingsack, Nechtan of Hackingsack; Nuntuaseeuw, sachem of Gweghkongh; Saccis, sachem of Tappaan, Taghkoppeeuw of Tappaen, Teringh of Hweghkong, Waerhinnis Couwe of Hespatinghe 141–42; Peese Komach, witness to Heemstede deed 141; ransom demands of 147; Romege signs Heemstede deed 140; Rumasack-romen signs Heemstede deed 140; Sayasstock witness to Heemstede deed 141; set fire to house 167–69, 171; Sinnekes, Dutch name defined 205n; Sinnequens, petition for trading post 107, 107n; Southern Indians, mentioned 204; Takaposhä, signs Heemstede deed 140, witness 141; to be suppressed 174; trade with xiii; Waantanch, witness to Heemstede deed 141; Wangwamp, signs Heemstede deed 140; Wanvagh, Mantake sachem, signs Heemstede deed 140; witnesses to Staten Island deed: Keghtackaan, sachem of Tappaan, Keghtakaan, sachem of Haverstroo, Mattenouw, sachem of Hespatingh, Oratam, sachem of Hackingsack, Pennikeck, sachem of Hackingsack, Teringh, sachem of Gweghkongh, Waerhinnus Couwe of Hespatingh 141–42; Worotum Ocarking signs Heemstede deed 140; mentioned 84, 89, 94, 114  
Indonesian Archipelago, mentioned 30n  
Ireland, commissioners of 8  
Iroquois, *see* Indians  
  
Jacobs, Geertie, dissolute life of 175  
Jacobsz, Herman, Jacob Jansz Stoll in

- debt to 166; killed by Indians 168, 169  
 Jacobsz, Symon, mentioned 102  
 Jacquet, Jean Paul, former commissary on So. River 138; passenger on *Groote Christoffel* 47; served in Brazil 47; sued by David Wessels 138–39; vice director of South River 94  
 Jamaica, *see* Rustdorp  
 James, John, Heemstede town clerk, 164; letter of 213  
 Jan, \_\_\_\_\_, from almshouse 65  
 Jans, Catalijntge, from almshouse 65  
 Jans, Debora, from almshouse 65  
 Jans, Lysbet, from almshouse 65  
 Jans, Trijntge, from almshouse 65  
 Jansen, Adriaen, pilot on the *Hoff van Cleeff*, shot skipper 68  
 Jansen, Jan, signs Esopus agreement 179  
 Jansz, Otto, from almshouse 66  
 Jansz, Symon, mentioned 102  
 Jansz, Willem, signs Esopus agreement 179  
 Jersey City, mentioned xviii  
 Jessup, Edward, nominated for Middleburgh magistrate 82; petition to build mill 118–19  
 Jesuit, from Canada 107  
 Jewish, merchant, Moses da Silva, petition of 101  
 Jews, Portuguese, permission to sail and trade in New Netherland 49; privileges 83; real estate purchase forbidden 93; trade forbidden at Fort Orange and So. River 93  
 Jochemsen, Barent, skipper of the *Gulde Meulen* 186  
 Johnson, Antonie, complaint of 88–90  
 Johnsonn, Peeter, chest and gun attached 35; case of 34–35  
*Jonge Tobias*, *see* ships  
 journals, of, mission to Oostdorp 113–17, Stuyvesant to Esopus 187–97  
 Juhoeron, *see* Indians  
 Kattan, *see* ships  
 Kattenburgh, formerly New Gothenburgh, to be occupied 108  
 Keghtackaan, *see* Indians  
 Keghtakaan, *see* Indians  
 Kekinghame, *see* Indians  
 Kieft, Willem, director, mentioned xviii, 121, 191  
*Kooperdraatvadt*, *see* ships  
 Krijger, Marten, Captain, soldiers under 108  
 Kuyter, Jochem Pietersen, murdered 43  
 Laiton/Layton, John, signs Middleburgh petition 119; mentioned 120  
 La Montagne/Montanie, Johannes, at Esopus 210; commissary and vice director of Fort Orange and Beverwijck, continued 147; copy of letter to 169; letter to De la Poterie 198  
 Lard, John, commissioners stay with 114–15; Oostdorp magistrate 114, 115  
 Latin school, Domine Drisius recommends 175  
 Lawrence, William, signs Flushing petition 121; mentioned 122  
 lead, in warehouse 112; on the *Kooperdraatvadt* 126  
 Le Bleu, Mr. Francois, attorney, not to sail 11; pay for 64  
 Leiden, T. Muysart merchant at 18  
 Le Moyne, Father Simon, S.J., letter to Stuyvesant 165  
 letters, box for 46, 78  
 Leveryge, Mytr., mentioned 121  
 Lieffrinck, Jan Babtista, bookkeeper, signs manifest 79  
 lists, of, almshouse children 65–66; papers from directors to Stuyvesant 66–69; surviving settlers from Staten Island 152–54; unreported goods on *Nieuw Amsterdam* 101–102  
 Lockwood, Jonathan, takes oath 117  
 Long Island, Dutch settlements on xiv; English on 92; fort for proposed 10; invasion of 51; J. Baselier granted land on 67; land on 75; new village on 6; patents for 95; peace with Indians of 94; Sound 114n; Staten Island survivors living at 153–54; mentioned 173  
 Loobely, Nicky, takes oath 117

- Loockermans, Goovert, at Esopus 187–88; former New Amsterdam schepen, witness 179
- Lootman, Jan, signs Esopus agreement 179
- Lord Protector, *see* Cromwell, Oliver
- Lourensen, Andries, sargeant, men under 194; report of 199, 200–201; requests orders 197; letters of 197, 198–99, 200–201
- Louwerensz, Louwerens, Harmen Jacobsz's body on yacht of 169
- Lucassen, Jan, cabin boy, wages 74
- Lucassen/Luycassen, Pieter, account of 73–74, 77; former skipper of *Abrahams Offerhande* 72, 130; petition of 72; wants payment 130
- Lutheran, baptism formula for 182, 185–86; exercise of religion in homes 93, 128; minister sent back 174; petition of denied 6, 6n; placard against 93; reason for leaving Reformed Church 174
- Maertin, Henry, soldier, mentioned 198
- Mahicans [Morahiecanders], *see* Indians
- Man, Edward, Amsterdam Chamber director signs, 17, 54, 62, 70, 71, 78, 88, 97, 98, 135, 138, 159; replaces Van Beeck as signator 16n
- Manhattan, attacked 84; Staten Island survivors living at 153–54; tobacco freight at 112; mentioned xiii; 91, 113, 123; and *passim*
- Maniken, Barthold, soldier, discharge of 44
- Mansfelt, Frederick, father-in-law of Francois Fyn 68; petition of 68
- Maquas [Mohawks], *see* Indians
- Marcellis, Hendrick, with wife, children and servant at Fort Orange
- Marines, Claes, witness 80
- Maritime Laws of Wisby, sent 150, 178
- Martensz/Martsen, Cornelis, factor, compensation 86; petition, account concerning 81, of 79, deposition regarding 79–80; supercargo on the *Goude Meulen* 132
- Martin, Thamis, takes oath 117
- Maruin, Robert, signs Hempstead letter 99
- Mast, Jan, mother of, petition for son's discharge 92
- Mathias, Sr. Henrico, may bring salt 44
- Mattenouw, *see* Indians
- Meacker, Robert, takes oath 118
- Measapeage, *see* Indians
- measures, skipple, ordered 42
- meat, for soldiers 16, 23; mentioned 30
- mechanics and families, receive free passage 87
- Medenblick, ship from 91
- Megapolensis, Johannis, domine, salary in arrears 7; mentioned 102, 176.
- Melyn/Melij, Cornelis, claim against 76; deposition against 66; rumor about 96; mentioned 154
- merchants, petition to Amsterdam directors 123–24; new taxes on threatened 124; mentioned 149; and *passim*
- Merieock, *see* Indians
- Mes, Claes Pieterssen, servant of Aldert Antony 91; son of Pieter Classen Mes 91
- Mes, Pieter Classen, petition of 91–92, 97; father of Claes Pieterssen Mes 91; surgeon at Naerden 91
- Mespacht Kil, now called Newtown Creek 153n
- Metselaer, Marten, goes to Indian houses 206
- Middleburgh/Midleborough, magistrates, nomination list 82, summoned before council 120; petition of, inhabitants 119–20, Ed. Jessup for mill 118–19; village of 29; William Wood, clerk 82
- Midwout, bell for 108, 127
- Mils, George, signs Hempstead letter 99
- Minqua Sackingh, *see* Indians
- Minquaes, *see* Indians
- Modye, Sr Hennery, mentioned 89
- Mohawks [Maquas], *see* Indians
- Moluccas, mentioned 30n
- Moer, Willem Martensz, Harmen Jacobsz killed on yacht of 168, 169
- Moesman*, *see* ships

- More, Mr., given house 120
- Morris, Jo., Gravesend schout, letter to Stuyvesant 34–35
- mulberry plants, mentioned 128, 135
- Musch/Muysch, Cornelis, States General secretary 8n, 19
- Muschart, \_\_\_\_\_, mentioned 67
- Muyssart, Toussain, Leiden merchant 18; director and council to assist 23; petition of 18; suit of 18–19
- Nachchamatt, *see* Indians
- Naerden, Pieter Classen Mes surgeon at 91
- Navigation Acts, mentioned xv, xvi
- Nechtan, *see* Indians
- Nederhorst, Lord, former colony of 107
- Negroes, of WIC 106, 127, 149; trades to be taught to 127; Van Rodenborgh's 97; mentioned 97
- Neus, Jacob, house of 203
- Neuwesinck, *see* Indians
- New Amstel, City of Amsterdam colony 107, 108, 109, 110, 181; commissioners of, appointed 131, land purchase request 180; formerly Fort Casimir xviii, 108; inventory needed 148; Jacob Alrichs, director and commissary of 108; mentioned 131n, 149; and *passim*
- New Amsterdam, Aldert Antony, burgomaster 91; burgomasters and schepens, letter, to directors 20–22, from directors 63–64; fortifications of 43; Govert Loockermans former schepen 179; Jews in 93; meeting house of 13; schout, instructions for 52, of 12, 20, 43, 69, 107; requests unlimited excise on beer and wines 21; right of conveyances 12, 21; seal for 12, ordered 21; taxes imposed on 63; trainbands of 37; wall built at xiv; mentioned 43, 49, 60; and *passim*
- New England, border of xiii; boundary with 75; rumors from 30; trade with 30, 130; mentioned 41, 86, 123, 147; and *passim*
- New Gothenburg, renamed Kattenburgh, to be occupied 108
- New Haerlem, mentioned 208
- New Holland, as silver mining province xvii
- Newman, Thomas, requests muskets and court book for Oostdorp 118
- New Netherland, books of 45; colony in 103; council of, letters from, Amsterdam directors 69, 70, 71, T. Chambers 171–72, mentioned 77; director general and council, commission to 122, instructions for 136–38, letters from, Amsterdam directors 3–8, 9–16, 25–27, 39–48, 48–54, 75–78, 82–88, 100, 102, 126–32, 133–35, 151–52, 154–59, 160, 161, 172–78, 185–86, T. Chambers 167–68, Morris to appear before 34, orders to concerning residency 25–26, summons Middleburgh magistrates 120, supplicant referred to 18, Wiltwijck petition to 207–9; invasion of planned xiv; Jews, may go to 49, 83, trade at Fort Orange and So. River 93; loan from inhabitants 60; loss of papers and books from 14; Lutherans, how to deal with 93, 128; merchants trading to petition 123; no duty on victuals sent to 30; recognition fee paid at 81; revenues from 4; ships from xvi; silkworms sent to 128; slaves, to be traded in 34, slaves to 47; small cargos to 31; soldiers, returning from 97, sent to 7, 37, 49, 77, 51, 83; tobacco 11, 45, 104; to reduce various fees 95; trade relations xv, with Virginia 93; mentioned xviii, 3, 22, 25, 27, 40, 44, 46, 55, 56, 64, 66–68, 72, 73, 79, 91; and *passim*
- New Sweden, J. Printz, former governor xiii; J. Rising, new governor xiv; Swedish Delaware colony xiii; takeover of xviii
- Newton, Brian, captain lieutenant, opinion of 37; reappointed 44; men under 193–94; to be discharged 59
- Newtown Creek, formerly Mespacht Kil 153n
- New Utrecht, mentioned 208
- New Village [Nieuw Dorp], inspection at 208

- Nicolai, N., mentioned 65  
 Nieuw Dorp, *see* New Village  
 Nieuman, Mr., house of 114; Oostdorp magistrate 115  
*Nieuw Amsterdam*, *see* ships  
*Nieuw Swol*, *see* ships  
 North Quarter, mentioned 91  
 Norway, ship from 31  
 notaries, fees for 162–64  
 Nuntuaseeuw, *see* Indians  
 Nuton, Brian, *see also* Brian Newton, captain lieutenant, journal of mission to Oostdorp 113–17
- O’Callaghan, E. B., mentioned xix–xx  
 Onondagas, *see* Indians  
 Oostdorp, [East Village], Antony Gill to leave 116; complaints of inhabitants 116–17; court book requested 118; inhabitants’ oath 117–18; journal of mission to 113–17; kill in front of 114; magistrates, selected 115, take oath 116; mission to 113–117; muskets and ammunition requested 118; no minister 115  
 Oratam, *see* Indians  
 ordinance(s), concerning traders 5; renewed, to be reviewed 148  
 orphan asylum, *see* almshouse  
*Otter*, *see* ships  
 oven, to be built at Curaçao 97  
 Oysterbay, petition from 121–22
- Pappaequahon, *see* Indians  
 Paraget, Louis, Frenchman, mentioned 198  
 Parliament, ships of 3  
 passports, fee for 95; for freemen 25  
 patents, copies of needed 96; form for 42; mentioned 50, 95  
 patroon, Jan van Rensselaer as 18; mentioned 10  
 Pavonia, Indians at xvii–xviii  
 Peach War, mentioned xviii, 84n, 103n, 152n  
 Pearsall, Henry, signs Hempstead letter 99  
*Peereboom*, *see* ships
- Peese Komach, *see* Indians  
 Pemirawachginck, *see* Indians  
 Penn, William, admiral, commands English naval force xv, 71; mentioned xvi  
 Pennikeck, *see* Indians  
 Persall, Henry, nominated for Heemstede magistrate 212  
 petitions, Brian Newton 44; Cornelis Martensz 79; Edward Jessup 118–19; for, discharge 92, munitions 22; Frederick Mansfelt 68; Gilletjen Dirx 91; from, Flushing 120–21, Middleburgh 119–20, Oyster Bay 121; Jan Cinqs 54; Lutheran 6; merchants 123–24, 129; Moses da Silva 101; Pieter Classen Mes 91–92, 97; Pieter Lucasen 72; Pieter van Werckhoven 183–84; recommendation on 185; to WIC 72; Toussain Muysart 17–18; Wiltwijck overseers 207–9; mentioned 66, 67, 92  
 Philipsen, Fredrick, carpenter, builds guardhouse at Esopus 195; opinion of 196  
 Pieters, Annitge, from almshouse 65  
 Pieters, Trijntge, from almshouse 65  
 Pietersen, Jevert, on the *Gelderse Blom* 78  
 Pine, James, signs Hempstead letter 99  
 pirates, mentioned 15  
 placards, for, breeding cattle 10, concentration of farms 103, fur trade 155, servant 155, slaughtering cattle 41, smuggling 181; printed copies of held back 9; and *passim*  
 Plymouth, ships at 82  
 Poenap, *see* Indians  
 Pointom, Richard, mentioned 116  
 Poland, mentioned 75  
 Polhemius, Johannes Theodorus, domine, from Brazil 52; takes congregation at Midwout 52; wife and children fare for 96; mentioned 52n, 96n  
 Portuguese, ships of 15; mentioned 32, 38n  
 Post, Captain Adriaen, wife, children, servants on Staten Island 153; wife submits survivors’ list 154  
 Preuwamackan, *see* Indians



- Prins Willem*, see ships  
 Printz, Johan, governor of New Sweden, duties not to be repaid to 14; leaves xiii  
 privateering, resolutions concerning 68  
 privateers, English 31–32; French 150; mentioned 15  
 provincial secretary, records of xix  
 Pudinton, Roberd, signs Middleburgh petition 119  
 Puerto Rico, ship to 44; mentioned xiii  
 pulpit, for Beverwijck church 127
- Quebec, mentioned 165  
 Quimbie, John, takes oath 117
- Recife, fall of xiii  
 recognition fee, paid in New Netherland 81  
 Reformed church, baptism formula 182, 185; mentioned 6, 174  
 Reiner, Edward, signs Hempstead letter 99  
 Reith, George, mentioned 116  
 religion, see Lutheran, Reformed  
 Remmingh, Christian, deserted 129  
 remonstrance, mentioned 11  
 Rémoutsz, Rémout, mentioned 102  
 Rensselaerswijck, Colony of, assessment 41; boundaries of 9, 41; brews strong beer 30; criticized 5–6; Jan van Rensselaer patroon of 18; jurisdiction of xiii; tax payment uncollected 94 127, 156; tithes questioned 6; mentioned 19, 66, 76  
 Reynderts, Hille, wages 74  
 Rijckaerts, J., Amsterdam Chamber director, signs 7  
 Rising, Johan, new governor of New Sweden xiv  
 Roakaway, see Indians  
 Rochelle, ship sails from 7; mentioned 3  
 Rodenburg, Lucas, see Van Rodenburg, Lucas  
 Roelants, Guillaume, from almshouse 65  
 Romege, see Indians  
 Roos, Robbert, mentioned 116  
 Rotterdam, commissioned councilors of, letter 27
- Rumasackromen, see Indians  
 Russian cloth, for soldiers 151  
 Rustdorp, cattle of impounded by Hempstead 143; Daniell Denton, clerk, letter from 143; letter to magistrates from Stuyvesant 144
- Saccis, see Indians  
 sailors, on the *Waegh* 60; mentioned 83, 106, 156  
*St. Jan*, see ships  
*St. Jan Baptista*, see ships  
 St. Maria, see ships  
*St. Michiel*, see ships  
 Salomonsen, Cornelis, cabin boy, wages 74  
 salt, account of needed 87; from, Buenaire 44, Curaçao 53; revenue from to be reported 58; mentioned 44, 128, 151  
 Sandy Hook, see Santpunct  
 Santpunct, smuggling at 176–77  
 Saring, Simon, signs Hempstead letter 99  
 Sayasstock, see Indians  
 Scadding, William, signs Hempstead letter 99  
 Schadden, William, nominated for Heemstede magistrate  
*Schel*, see ships  
 Scheve Smidt, blacksmith from Steenderen, at Breuckelen 154, 154n  
 Scott, Joseph, signs Hempstead letter 99  
 secretaries, fees for 162–64  
 Schaets, Domine Gideon, former pastor of Rensselaerswijck 176; pastor of Fort Orange and Beverwijck 176  
 Schiedam, J. de Decker attorney and notary at 46  
 schout of, New Amsterdam, 43, office of, 12, instructions for 52, office, not separate from fiscal 128, separate from fiscal 20; Jochem Pietersen Kuyter proposed for 12; Morris of Gravesend 34  
 Scotland, commissioners of 8  
 seal, of New Amsterdam, ordered 12, 21  
 sealing wax, sent to Van Ruyven 175  
 Seaman, John, signs Hempstead letter 99

Sedgwick, Robert, commands English warships xiv  
 sewant, duty paid in 123; reduction of 126  
 's Gravenhage, *see also* The Hague, mentioned 19  
 ships, *Abraham's Offerhande*, accounts of 72–73, 73–74, P. Lucassen, former skipper 72, 77, 130, purchase of 72, 73, used between Curaçao and islands 57–58; *Beer*, goods on 56, letters on 48, 92, 146; *Bever*, at Amsterdam 80, invoices on 88, 112, letter on 82, 102, 126, 146, medicine on 111, merchandise on 110, military equipment on 106, people on 111, Vander Beets skipper 80, mentioned 170; *Blauwe Duyff*, T. Lodeijckxsen, carpenter on 96, letter on 102; *Bontekoe*, ammunition on 88, arrived from Curaçao 135, at Plymouth and Texel 82, clothing and food on 128, dyewood on 135, goods on 54, 56, J.J. Westerhoven sails on 51, letters on 55, 57, 70, 82, 92, 102, passengers on 54, mentioned 59; *Bruynvisch*, clothing and soldiers on 182, passenger list on 182n, skipper of 185, mentioned 177; canoe, mentioned 210; *Coninck/Koninck Salomon*, goods and merchandise attached 60, letter on 3, 27, 39, soldiers on 14, mentioned 22, 36, 44; *Dolphijn*, detained ship 103, letter on 102; *Draevat*, letters on 155, private goods on 124; Dutch, impounded xvi; *Duyff*, letters on 92, 111, 126; *Gelderse Blom*, on, clothing 24, goods 26, letters 3, 9, 27, 55, 57, 75, 102, 146, merchandise 110, military equipment 106, resolutions 15, soldiers 14; *Gent*, yacht, boards on 194; *Goede Hoope*, arrives from Curaçao 22, filled 25; *Goude Meulen/Goude Moolen*, Barent Jochenssen skipper 186, clothing on 182, C. Martsen supercargo 132, colonists to So. River 186, letter on 124, 133, 155, lists of bills of lading, passengers, goods 131; *Graft*, letter on 3; *Groote Christoffel*, J. R. Vander Beets former

pilot 80, on, B. Newton 44, goods 80, invoices and muster roll 47, J. Jacquet 47, letters 39, 48, 53, 75, M. Breyer 77, manifest 79, papers 61, soldiers, gunpowder 37; *Gulden Otter*, letter on 102, 160, 161, Polhemius's wife on 96; *Gyllene Haj*, Swedish ship seized xiv; *Haeytie/Hay*, to be sent 128, confiscated Swedish ship 133, money from sale of 134, renamed *Diemen* 148, repair expenses 148, to be passage boat 133, 133n, mentioned 135; *Harringvat*, letter on 3; *Hoff van Kleeff*, A. Jansen, pilot of 68, captured by English 14, jersey on 54, skipper shot 68; *Hoop*, mentioned 173; *Hus van Breda*, owners of remonstrate 68; *Jonge Tobias*, to Puerto Rico 44; *Kattan*, Swedish relief ship lost xiii; *Kooperdraatvadt*, Jan Bestevaer skipper 125, munitions on 126; *Liefde*, A. Douwesen skipper 87, cargo on 53, letter on 61; *Moesman*, on, ammunition for soldiers 177, goods 178, letter 180, mentioned 170; *Nieu Swol*, yacht 45; *Nieuw/Nieu Amsterdam*, A. Blommaert skipper 55, approval for 69, brandy on 101, goods on 56, Pieter Dircksen Waterhont skipper 92, 101, invoices on 97, skippers and owners of 60, unreported goods 101–102; *Otter*, letter on 92, 111, 146, 155, papers on lost 129, wreck of 126; *Peereboom*, leaves for Caribbean xv, letter on 25, 71, resolutions on 15; Portuguese, 15; *Prince Maurits*, 110, cargo 112, letter on 126; *Princes*, Van Haerlem boatswain 44; *Prins Willem*, N. Tenier supercargo 111; private ship 128; *St. Jan*, commodities on 159, letters on 160, 178; *St. Jan Baptista*, letter on 161, 172, mentioned 158; *St. Maria*, on, letters 9, powder 95, supracargo 38; *St. Michiel*, Jan Withart agent for owners and freighters of 130; *Schel*, letters on 48, mentioned 22; ships, from Norway 31, sail from Rochelle 7, 9, under WIC charter 15; sloop, mentioned 210; *Swarte Arent*, J. De Decker arrives on

- 61, supercargo on 46, letters on 39, 47, 48, 53, 75, mentioned 36; *Tamandare*, sale of 40; *veerman*, passage boat 133n; *Vergulde Beer*, at Plymouth and Texel 82, people and goods on 160, mentioned 22; *Vergulden Otter*, Gerrit Van Twiller on 97, L. Rodenburgh and family on 97, mentioned 172; *Vogelsanck/Vogelsangh*, letter on 124, 132, 133; *Vogel Struys*, letters on 155; *Waegh/Waag*, as warship xvii, 131, captain blasphems Company 180, dispatched 84, Fredrick de Coninck captain of 57, instructions for 60, 69, loan of xviii, 53, on, goods and muster roll 62, hats 87, invoices 135, L. C. Van Rijpen 131, letters 68, 75, 146, Lieutenant Ysvoort 60, sailors and soldiers 60, tobacco 134–35, Van der Linde boatswain 110, Willem Brouwer reader 62, mentioned 56, 172; *Wasbleecker*, clothing and salt on 151, letter on 154, private goods and passengers 150, shipwrecked 178; *Welcomst*, slaves on 111; warship, letter on 49, soldiers and ammunition on 51; *Wijnvat*, fluit 22; *Wittepaart*, at Plymouth and Texel 82, slave ship 34, slave trade allowed 47; yacht, Company's 196, feared lost 22, Abraham Staats' 187, Willem Martensz Moer's 168, 169, Stuyvesant's 167, 188; mentioned 25; *Yserdraetvat*, goods and people on 161; and *passim*
- silk, from Virginia 128
- silkworms, instructions for 132–33; mentioned 128, 159
- Simons/Semins, Mr., mentioned 145, 146
- Sinnequens, *see* Indians
- Siverinck, Hendrick, wife, children, servant on Manhattan 153
- skippers, A. Blommaert 55; A. Douwessen 87; contract for 66; freight charges of 5; J. Bestevaer 125; J. Jansen 31; of the *Hoff van Cleef* shot 68; Pieter Dirksen Waterhont 92, 101; Pieter Lucassen, former, on *Abrahams Offerhande* 72; private 51; wages 72; mentioned 149–50, 156
- slaves, purchase of 111; resolution on 91; sale of 9; slave ship 34; trade in 24, 47, 68
- Slecht, Cornelis Barentsz, signs, Esopus agreement 179, letter 172; threatened by Indians 202; mentioned 199
- Sluyter, Hendrick Janse, drummer, wife Catarina Everstyn 26
- Smidt/Smith, Dirck, cadet 212; ensign, instructions for 206; signs Esopus letter 212; to replace Brian Newton 59
- Smit, Geraerd, land granted 67
- Smith, John, Oostdorp magistrate 115
- Smith, John, signs Hempstead letter 99
- Smith, William, signs Hempstead letter 99
- smuggling, at Santpunct 176–77; cargo inspected for 178; in fur trade 155; on private vessels 176; ordinances for 148; placard against 181; to be prevented 112; mentioned 149, 175
- soldiers, at, Esopus 188–90, 193, 196, 199, 206–7; Fort Altena 149; clothing for 16, 151, 177; debts of 157; discharged 49; drowned 52; for Van der Capellen 110; from Brazil 77; Heemstede requests 164; list of needed 77; meat for 13, 16; pay of 14; on, the *Waegh* 60, 131, *Bruynvisch* 182; powder and bullets for 177; sent to New Netherland 7, 37, 51, 157; mentioned 24, 28, 44, 83, 84, 87, 97, 108, 152, 170, 177, 198; and *passim*
- Southard, Thomas, signs Hempstead letter 99
- South River, colony at 103, 107, 109; expedition to 84; Gerrit Bicker, late commander of fort 37; Hoerekil bay on 180; Jean Paul Jacquet vice director of 94; Jews forbidden trade at 93; plan of lost 129; surrender of fort on 36, 42, 44; Swedes on 29, 53–54, 70; mentioned xiii, xv, 50, 53, 58, 71, 76, 104 138–39; and *passim*
- Spain, peace with 150
- Spanish, prize cargo, 150
- Staats, Master Abraham, yacht of 187

- Staelboeck, Nicolaes, mentioned 102  
*stantvaste gebroeders*, islands on Long Island Sound 114, 114n  
 Staten Island, Indians on xvii–xviii; list of surviving settlers 152–54; new purchase of denied 94; patents needed for 95; Van der Capellen, bouwerries on 110, purchase of annulled 158; mentioned xiv  
 States General, C. Musch secretary of 8n; Hartford Treaty, approved 86, sent to 83; letter to Stuyvesant 8; placard against smuggling 181; printers of 19; resolutions of 18–19; sent copies of Westminster treaty 8, 68; treaty agreed on 3  
 Stevenson, Jacob, cooper, expenses assumed 26; wife of 26  
 stibo/stedebode, defined 88  
 Stickland, John, signs Hempstead letter 99  
 Stiles, Richard, signs Hempstead letter 99  
 Stivens, Tomas, mentioned 116  
 Stockholm, information from 71  
 Stoffelsz, Pieter, from almshouse 65  
 St[offelsz?], Rey, requests payment for wheat 67  
 Stoll, Jacob Janse, farm 188; house moved 196; Indians at house 190–92; letter to Stuyvesant 166, 210; mare killed 197; owes Harmen Jacobsz 166; signs, Esopus agreement 179, letter 172; mentioned 192, 196, 201, 204, 205, 207  
 stonemasons, for fort 156  
 Strijcker, Jacob Gerritsz, mentioned 102  
 Sturgis, John, signs Hempstead letter 99  
 Stuyvesant, Petrus, appoints M. Beck vice-director of Curaçao, Aruba and Bonaire xvii; at, Barbados xv, Fort Orange 194–95, Oysterbay 121; books signed by 44; bouwery at Esopus 195; commission of 113; demands duty on goods 123; governor of Curaçao xviii; leaves for, Caribbean xv, Curaçao xvi, Delaware xvii; instructions of 113; journal of visit to Esopus 187–97; letters, from, A. Louwerensen 197, 198–99, 200–201, A. van der Sluys 169, 199–200, Daille Boust 166, Father Le Moyne 165, Esopus commanders 210–12, Flushing 98–99, Gravesend 34–35, 88–90, Heemstede 99, 145, 164, 212–13, J. J. Stoll 166–67, 210, T. Chambers 167–68, T. Newman 118, Rustdorp 143, of xix, private to 53, 70, to French commander 209, Heemstede magistrates 144, 146, Rustdorp magistrates 144; list of papers to 66–69; magistrate nomination list to 82, selection of 82n; on Curaçao 61; report of 50; requests Delaware returned xv; summons Middleburgh magistrates 120; voyage unauthorized xvi, 53; witness 179; yacht of 167; mentioned xiii, 66, 91; and *passim*  
 subsidies, problem of 49, 60, 85  
 sugar, trade of lost xiii; mentioned 22  
 supercargoes, De Decker, Johan 46; De Silla, Daeniel 38; Martensen, Cornelis 132; Tenier, Nicolas 111; mentioned 83  
 Swain, Frances, signs Middleburgh petition 120  
*Swarte Arent*, *see* ships  
 Sweden, beavers not sent to 14; crown of 75; mentioned xiii, xiv, 29, 53  
 Swedes, colony lost xviii; expedition against 51; on Delaware xiii, xvii; on South River 29, 36, 50, 53–54, 70; surrender xvii; tobacco cultivation suggested for 58; mentioned xviii, 37, 51, 76, 84  
 Swedish, governor 50; Prints former governor 14; settlements xviii; ship, detention of 50; troops 42  
 Sweerts, Jan, allowed slave trade 47  
 Symson, Nycklas, signs Oysterbay petition 121  
 Synod of Dort, mentioned 174  
 table of fees, 94–95  
 Taghkoppeeuw, *see* Indians  
 Takaposha, *see* Indians  
 Taner, Nicholas, signs Hempstead letter 99

- Tarboda, treaty of xiii  
 Temeren, *see* Indians  
 Ten Eick, Coenraed, mentioned 102  
 Tenier, Nicolas, supercargo on *Prins Willem*, account of 111  
 tennis court, mentioned 168  
 tenths, collection of 49–50, 105; from, Flushing 98, Hempstead 99, 144, 146, Rensselaerswijck 105, 127  
 Tercera, islands of, 38, 38n  
 Teringh, *see* Indians  
 Terry, Robert, signs Flushing petition 121; mentioned 122  
 Texel, ships at 82, 96; mentioned 3, 53  
 Thomasz, Hendrick, from almshouse 65  
 Tienhoven, Fiscal, *see* Van Tienhoven, Cornelis  
 Tilton, John, Gravesende clerk, letter to Stuyvesant 88–90  
 Timmerman, Paulus, Amsterdam Chamber director, signs 100, 112  
 Timmerman, Pieter Dircksz, witness 80  
 tobacco, New Netherland, duty on 11, 87, condition of 45; fees for 94, 130; planting of, in New Netherland 16, by Swedes 58; price of 93; to be inspected 104, on *de Waegh* 134–35; Virginian, duty on 11, inspection of 148, 155; mentioned 14, 22, 102, 104, 112; and *passim*  
 Tobago, M. Beck at xvii  
 Towr, Sam, nominated for Middleburgh magistrate 82  
 traders, ordinance concerning 5  
 trades, to be taught to Negroes 127  
 Trompetter, Gerrit Titis, account of 111  
 Tulp, \_\_\_\_\_, mentioned 32  
  
 Ulster County, mentioned xviii  
 United Provinces of Netherland, peace with England 14–15  
  
*Vaerwel*, *see* ships  
 Vaijle, Thomas, takes oath 117  
 Valantine, Richard, signs Hempstead letter 99  
 Valckenier, \_\_\_\_\_, mentioned 32  
 Van Angoulesme, Michiel Bergier, deposition of 66  
 Van Ash, Evert Dircksen, ensign, discharge requested 91; wife Gilletjen Dircx 91  
 Van Baerle, David, Amsterdam Chamber director, signs 24, 26, 88  
 Van Beeck, Isaac, Amsterdam Chamber director, signs 15, 37, 62, 70, 71, 78, 100, 131, 135, 138  
 Van Brugge, commissary, journal of 113–17  
 Van Campen, Gerrit, soldier, mentioned 199  
 Van de Wal, Hendrick, clerk for Van Ruyven 175  
 Vander Beets, Jos Reyersz, former pilot on the *Groote Christoffel*, deposition 79–80; skipper on the *Bever* 80; testimony of 80  
 Van der Capellen toe Ryssel, Baron, claims of 76; farmers of, list of survivors 152–54, on Staten Island 110; soldiers for 110; Staten Island purchase annulled 158; Van Dincklagen, attorney for 158  
 Van der Donck, Adriaen, charges against 11; petition of 11n; request for passport 67  
 Van der Linde, David Jacobsz, boatswain 110; discharged 110n; Marritje Fransen, mother of 110  
 Van der Pot, Abraham Jacobsen, return prevented 96  
 Van der Sluys, Andries, flees to Moer's yacht 169; house burned 202; letters to Stuyvesant 169, 199–200; precentor 188, 199–200; wife and child 200; mentioned 203, 204  
 Van der Veen, Walewijn, So. River plan given to lost 129  
 Van der Voorde, Sr. Gerret, claim of 13–14, 31; to be paid 157  
 Van Dijck, \_\_\_\_\_, former fiscal, killed Indian woman 103  
 Van Dincklagen, Lubbert, attorney for Van de Cappelle 158  
 Van Elbingh, Hendrick Hendricksen, account credited 129

- Van Elsland, Claes, mentioned 34
- Van Haerlem, Cornelis Oesma, boat-swain and carpenter 44; mentioned 45
- Van Hardenberch, [Jan], agreement of 67
- Van Hattem, Arent, burgomaster-elect, commissioner to Virginia 31
- Van Heerde, Aelbert Gijsssebertsen, wife, children, servant at Fort Orange 153
- Van Heerde, Jan Aertsen, submits survivors' list 154; wife, children at Manhattan 153
- Van Hengel, Aerent, widow of, children at Manhattan 153
- Van Lith, Willem, mentioned 102
- Van Northuysen, Evertsen, soldier, account of 52; drowned 52
- Van Oldenzeel, Jan, Elsen, widow of, children on Long Island 153
- Van Oostenengh, Berent Driesson, boy of living on Long Island 154
- Van Osenbrugge, Hans Berentsen, Wijnolt servant of 154
- Van Rensselaer, Johannes, patroon of Rensselaerswijck 18; petition against 18; protest of 66
- Van Rensselaer, Kiliaen, agreement of 19; as deceased 19; contract of 19; executors for 18; son has title of patroon 19
- Van Rijpen, Leendert Claesen, children of 131; soldier on the *Waegh* 131; wife deceased 131
- Van Rodenburgh, Lucas, vice director of Curaçao, Bonaire, Aruba, leaves Curaçao 97; letters, of 22, 61, 68, to 25, 53, 68, 69; Negro of 97; requests replacement xvi; wife and child of 97
- Van Rossem, Gilliam, mentioned 102
- Van Rotterdam, Jan, land of requested 67
- Van Ruyven, Cornelis, secretary, clerks for sent 175; journal of 113–17; treasury books held by 134; mentioned 138
- Van Schelluyne, Dirck, notary 95n; patents notarized by 95
- Van Seventer, C., Amsterdam Chamber director, 18, 34, 55, 57, 73, 101
- Van Steenwijk, Gerrit Janse, corporal, children of 153
- Van Tienhoven, Adriaen, commissary, dismissed 86; customs inspector 97; mentioned 106
- Van Tienhoven, Cornelis, secretary and fiscal, actions condemned 103; as deceased 106n; commissioner to Virginia 31; continued as fiscal 12; dismissed 86; illegal seizure by 79–81; to be held 100; to examine land grants 6; mentioned 86, 129, 130, 134
- Van Twiller, Gerrit Swertsen, mason, to build oven at Curaçao 97
- Van Twiller, Wouter, executor for Kiliaen van Rensselaer 18; petition against 18; suit of 18–19; mentioned 6, 67
- Van Veuren, Francoys, soldier, account closed 52; drowned 52
- Van Wely, Jan, petition against 18
- Van Werkhoven, Cornelis Jansz, former schepen and Utrecht city council member 183; farms managed by Jaques Corteljauw 183–84
- Van Werkhoven, Pieter, son of Cornelis van Werkhoven, petition of 183–84, granted 184
- Van Wouw, Hillebrant Jacobsz, deceased, widow and heirs of general printers for States General 19
- Veelen, Jan, executor for Kiliaen van Rensselaer 18
- Venezuela, mentioned xvii
- Verbrugge, Gillis, resolution regarding 13
- Verbruggen, Sr. Gilles, agreement of 67
- Verbruggens, sending ship to New Netherland 25
- Vergulde Beer*, see ships
- Versijl, Frans, mentioned 102
- veterinarian, mentioned 112
- Virginia, boats at Cape Henlopen 181; commerce with 76; commissioners to 9, 31; friendship with 3, 31, 41; ransomed from Indians 181; silk from 128; tobacco, duty on 11, inspection of 148, 155, quality 104, sales 93; trade with xvi, 41, 92, 130, forbidden 93; vessel seized 209; mentioned 123

- Vogel Struys*, see ships  
*Vogelsanck*, see ships  
 Vogelsangh, Marcus, granted place for ship-repair dock, shed and house 67, 68  
 Volcharts, Dieuwer, from almshouse 65
- Waantanch, see Indians  
*Waegh/Waag*, see ships  
 Waerhinnus Couwe, see Indians  
 Waeter, Edward, mentioned 116  
 Waldenses, exiled 109; followers of Peter Waldo 109n  
 Waldo, Peter, French heretic 109n  
 Wangwamp, see Indians  
 Wanvagh, see Indians  
*Wasbleecker*, see ships  
 Washborn, William, signs Hempstead letter 99  
 Wassalls Creeke, petition for tide mill on 118  
 Waterhont, Pieter Dircksen, skipper of *Nieuw Amsterdam* 92, 101  
 Weeks, Francis, signs Hempstead letter 99  
 Weertsjan, see Indians  
 weights and measures, to be sent 13  
 Werckhoven, Cornelis, as deceased 95; bouwery of 110; land on Long Island 95  
 Wesselinck, Jan, widow of, with children at Manhattan 153  
 Wessels, David, sues Jean Paul Jacquet 138–39  
 West Friesland, chamber of 91  
 West India Company (WIC), account of *Abraham's Offerhande* 73–74; Amsterdam Chamber, account books for missing 7; Atlantic trade of xiii; bark skipper 113; cattle detained 149; cedes area on Delaware River xviii; chambers of at the Hague 32; finances of 14, 23, 31, 50, 52, 62, 77, 84, 98, 106, 109, and *passim*; fort, on So. River 36, 44, surrender of 54; general treasury of 64; indebted to Maertensz 81; instructions for, Fredrick de Coningh 56–57, management of finances 136–38, silkworms 132–33; inventory of Company's property at New Amstel needed 148; Jews invested in 49; jurisdiction of 43; letters to, New Amsterdam burgomasters and schepens 16–17, 63–64, New Netherland council 69, 70, 71, Stuyvesant 22–24, 27–33, 36–37, 57–62, 92–98, 124–26, 146–51, 170, 180–83, Stuyvesant and council 3–8, 9–16, 25–27, 39–48, 48–54, 75–78, 82–88, 100, 102–12, 126–32, 133–35, 151–52, 154–59, 160, 161, 172–78, 185–86; list of papers sent to Stuyvesant 66–69; Negroes of 106, detained 149; offers free passage 173; petitions, deposition regarding 79–80, of, 28, 32, to, 17–18, 67, 79, 100–101, 123–24, 183–84, recommendation on 185; resolutions of 33–34, 55, 56–57, 72–73, 91–92, 180, 184; rights of 29, 50; ships sailing under charter of 15; summoned before Court of Admiralty 98; title to So. River 42; mentioned 33, 32n, 64; and *passim*  
 Westerhoven, Jan Jansen, house carpenter, sails with wife and children 51  
 Western Design, mentioned xv  
 Westfalen, Jurryen, mentioned 201  
 Westminster, peace of xiv  
 Whythead, Daniell, signs Hempstead letter 99, signs Oysterbay petition 121  
*Wijnvat*, see ships  
 Willetts, Richard, signs Hempstead letter 99  
 Williams, Robt., land of 140  
 Wilmerdonx/Wilmerdanck, Abm., Amsterdam Chamber director, signs 7, 15, 17, 24, 26, 37, 88, 98  
 Wilson, John, takes oath 117  
 Wiltwijck, petition of overseers 207–209; village of xviii  
 wines, excise on 64, 122; French 80; price of 4; Spanish, seized 79, 81; mentioned 86  
 Withart, Jan, agent of owners of *St. Michiel* 130  
 Witsen, \_\_\_\_\_, [Amsterdam] burgomaster, ill 28  
 Witsen, C., Amsterdam Chamber director, signs 159, 186  
*Wittepaart*, see ships

- Wittepaart, Direck Pietersz, allowed  
slave trade 34, 47, 68
- Wodhull, Richard, signs letter 99
- women and children, passage paid for 48
- Wood, Jeremiah G., signs Hempstead  
letter 99
- Worotum Ocarking, *see* Indians
- Wouters, Seytie, wife of Frans Allart 56
- Wright, Anthony, signs Oysterbay peti-  
tion 121
- Wright, Nicolas, signs Oysterbay peti-  
tion 121
- Wright, Peter, signs Oysterbay petition  
121
- Writh, Jonathan, mentioned 116
- Wylliames, Roberd, signs Oysterbay pe-  
tition 121
- Yeates, Will., signs Hempstead letter 99
- Yserdraetvat, *see* ships
- Ysvoort, Lieutenant, on the *Waegh* 60
- Zutphen, list of Staten Island survivors  
submitted at 154



CORRESPONDENCE, 1654–1658

was composed in Times Roman on a Micron/Pentium II  
by New Netherland Project;  
printed by sheet-fed offset on 50-pound, acid-free Supple Opaque  
and Smyth-sewn and bound over binder's boards in Holliston Roxite B  
by Thomson–Shore, Inc.;  
and published by

SYRACUSE UNIVERSITY PRESS  
SYRACUSE, NEW YORK 13244–5160

